#### https://prism.ucalgary.ca

The Vault

Open Theses and Dissertations

2018-09-21

# Computing A-Homotopy Groups of Graphs Using Coverings and Lifting Properties

### Hardeman, Rachel

Hardeman, R. (2018). Computing A-Homotopy Groups of Graphs Using Coverings and Lifting Properties (Master's thesis, University of Calgary, Calgary, Canada). Retrieved from https://prism.ucalgary.ca. doi:10.11575/PRISM/33206

http://hdl.handle.net/1880/108868

Downloaded from PRISM Repository, University of Calgary

#### UNIVERSITY OF CALGARY

Computing A-Homotopy Groups of Graphs Using Coverings and Lifting Properties

by

### Rachel Hardeman

# A THESIS SUBMITTED TO THE FACULTY OF GRADUATE STUDIES IN PARTIAL FULFILLMENT OF THE REQUIREMENTS FOR THE DEGREE OF MASTER OF SCIENCE

GRADUATE PROGRAM IN MATHEMATICS AND STATISTICS

CALGARY, ALBERTA

September, 2018

© Rachel Hardeman 2018

### **Abstract**

In classical homotopy theory, two spaces are homotopy equivalent if one space can be continuously deformed into the other. This theory, however, does not respect the discrete nature of graphs. For this reason, a discrete homotopy theory that recognizes the difference between the vertices and edges of a graph was invented, called A-homotopy theory. In classical homotopy theory, covering spaces and lifting properties are often used to compute the fundamental group of a space. In this thesis, we develop the lifting properties for A-homotopy theory. Using a covering graph and these lifting properties, we compute the fundamental group of the cycle  $C_5$  and use this computation to show that  $C_5$  is not contractible in this theory, even though the cycles  $C_3$  and  $C_4$  are contractible.

## Acknowledgements

First, I would like to thank my wonderful supervisors Professors Kristine Bauer and Karen Seyffarth for your endless patience, kindness, and support. Thank you for always being there when I needed to talk about work or life. No graduate student could ask for better mentors.

Secondly, thank you to my undergraduate supervisor Professor James Blackburn-Lynch of Berea College for always supporting and encouraging me in my studies.

Thank you to Professor Pete Johnson of Auburn University for introducing me to research in graph theory, an area I have come to love.

Many thanks to Professor Hélène Barcelo of the University of California, Berkley for making the time to meet with me and discuss the current state of A-homotopy theory.

I would also like to thank Professors Claude Laflamme and Clifton Cunningham of the University of Calgary for being on my Examination committee.

Many thanks to my friends in Calgary for your countless jokes and conversations. You have kept me sane(-ish). Thank you to my friends abroad for putting up with my spotty communications and for offering to read my thesis, when you knew you wouldn't understand it. Many thanks to everyone who gave me food when I was too busy to cook or gave me a

ride when I was too tired to walk.

Lastly, I would like to thank my sister Heather for always showing me what is possible.

To my father who taught me to love learning.

# Table of Contents

Abstract	ii
Acknowledgements	iii
Dedication	v
Table of Contents	vi
List of Figures and Illustrations	vii
List of Symbols, Abbreviations and Nomenclature	viii
1 Introduction	1
2 Graphs and Graph Homomorphisms	7
3 A-Homotopy Theory	12
4 Alternate Definitions for A-Homotopy Theory	27
5 The Group $B_1(G,v_0)/\sim$	48
6 Covering Graphs and Lifting Properties	80
7 Fundamental Group	104
Bibliography	
$\mathbf{A}$	128

# List of Figures and Illustrations

1.1 1.2 1.3	Deformation of coffee mug to doughnut [12]
2.1 2.2 2.3	
3.1 3.2 3.3 3.4 3.5 3.6 3.7 3.8 3.9	Graph homomorphisms from $S$ to $T$
4.1 4.2 4.3 4.4 4.5 4.6	A stable graph homomorphism $f$ from $I_{\infty}$ to $S$
5.1 5.2	The homotopies $H_1$ and $H_2$
6.1 6.2 6.3 6.4 6.5	The local isomorphism $p: \mathcal{C}_6 \to \mathcal{C}_3$
6.6 6.7	A homotopy $H: I_3 \square I_1 \to \mathcal{C}_3$ and the lift $\widetilde{H}: I_3 \square I_1 \to I_\infty$

# List of Symbols, Abbreviations and Nomenclature

$\mathbb{Z}$	Set of integers
$\mathbb{N}$	Set of natural numbers starting at 1
V(G)	Vertex set of a graph $G$
E(G)	Edge set of a graph $G$
$\{v,w\}$	Edge incident to the vertices $v$ and $w$
$C_k$	Cycle on $k$ vertices
$1_G$	Identity map from $G$ to $G$
$c_{v_0}$	Constant map from $G$ to $G$
$G_1\square G_2$	Cartesian product of $G_1$ and $G_2$
$I_n$	Path of length $n$
$I_m^n$	$n$ -fold Cartesian product of $I_m$
$\delta I_m^n$	Boundary of $I_m^n$
$\delta I_m^n$ $G[S]$	Induced subgraph of $G$ on the vertex set $S$
$f \simeq_A g$	$f: G_1 \to G_2$ is A-homotopic to $g: G_1 \to G_2$ by a homotopy
	$H:I_n\square G_1\to G_2$
*	Graph with a single vertex * and no edges
$A_1(G,v_0)$	Fundamental group of $G$
$A_n(G,v_0)$	$n^{th}$ A-homotopy group of $G$
$I_{\infty}$	Infinite path
$m_0(f, \varepsilon i)$	Integer that $f: I_{\infty}^n \to G$ stabilizes at on the $i^{th}$ -axis in the $\varepsilon$ direction
$f \cdot q$	Concatenation of $f$ and $g$
$f \cdot_{i} g$ $\alpha_{\varepsilon i}^{n}$ $\beta_{i}^{n}$ $C_{n}(G)$	Concatenation of $f$ and $g$ on the $i^{th}$ -axis
$lpha_{arepsilon i}^n$	Face map in the $\varepsilon i$ direction
$\beta_i^n$	Degeneracy map on the $i^{th}$ -axis
$C_n(G)$	Set of stable graph homomorphisms from $I_{\infty}^n$ to $G$
$f \sim g$	$f: I_{\infty}^n \to G$ is A-homotopic to $g: I_{\infty}^n \to G$ by a homotopy
	$H:I_{\infty}^{n+1}\to G$
$B_n(G,v_0)$	Set of stable graph homomorphisms from $I_{\infty}^n$ to G based at $v_0$
$p_{v_0}$	Constant map from $I_{\infty}$ to $G$
$ar{f}$	Inverse of a graph homomorphism $f: I_{\infty} \to G$
$egin{array}{c} p_{v_0} \ \widetilde{f} \ \widetilde{f} \end{array}$	Lift of a graph homomorphism $f$
N[x]	Closed neighborhood of a vertex $x$
$f_*$	Induced map of the graph homomorphism $f$

## Chapter 1

### Introduction

In algebraic topology, we consider two *topological spaces*, or just *spaces* for short, to be the same if one can be continuously deformed into the other. For example, the shape of a coffee mug can be continuously deformed into the shape of a doughnut by gradually shifting the cup part of the mug onto the handle to eventually form the doughnut. Thus to a topologist, these two shapes represent the same space.



Figure 1.1: Deformation of coffee mug to doughnut [12]

A graph consists of a set of vertices and a set of edges where each edge is an unordered pair of vertices. In figures, the vertices of a graph are represented as points and the edges as line segments between the vertices of the unordered pair. The vertices often represent a set of objects or ideas, while the edges represent a relationship between these objects or ideas. When considering a graph as a space, that is, as a subset of  $\mathbb{R}^2$  or  $\mathbb{R}^3$ , any continuous deformation would ignore the inherent discrete structure of the graph, not distinguishing between the vertices and edges. All connected graphs can be continuously deformed into a

bouquet of loops, that is, a single vertex with some number of edges having both endpoints at that vertex. For example in the Figure 1.2, we can continuously shorten the red edges in the graph on the left until we have the graph on the right, a bouquet of five loops. This can be done for every connected graph by continuously contracting the edges of a spanning tree of the original graph [9, Proposition 1A.2]. Thinking of all graphs as being equivalent to

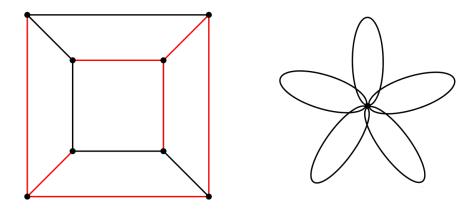


Figure 1.2: Bouquet of loops

bouquets of loops, however, is not particularly useful because this equivalence is too coarse, placing graphs in the same equivalence class that should be kept distinct. For this reason, discrete homotopy theories were developed that would respect the structure of graphs, i.e., the vertices and edges, and give us more relevant information about graphs by applying ideas from algebraic topology in a combinatorial way [6, 8].

In this thesis, we focus on A-homotopy theory, a theory first developed by Atkin (see [5]). In a space, the properties that are preserved by continuous deformation are called *invariants*. For example, the hole created by the handle of a coffee mug which is deformed into the hole of a doughnut is an invariant of the space, because no continuous deformation can remove the hole. Another type of invariant of a space is given by examining the loops of a space based at a distinguished point of the space. A *loop* of a space X with a distinguished point  $x_0$  is a continuous map  $f: [0,1] \to X$  with  $f(0) = f(1) = x_0$ . The set of equivalence classes of these loops is known as the fundamental group of the space. In a graph, these loops do

not distinguish between the vertices and edges of the graph, and thus cannot record the combinatorial information of the graph. Hence, the classical fundamental group cannot find very informative or useful invariants for graphs.

One of the most basic graphs, a cycle, is a set of vertices connected by edges in a closed chain [11]. The loops mentioned earlier find cycle subgraphs of a graph, which is useful, but we need a way of keeping track of how many vertices the cycle contains. For example, the loops would detect a 3-cycle, that is, a cycle on three vertices, but each vertex of a 3-cycle is connected to the other two, so it should not be viewed as a 'hole' in the graph. In A-homotopy theory, we look for areas where there are fewer edges connecting the vertices of the graph. Since graphs are often used to represent real world networks and systems, these areas with fewer edges can either point to missing information in the network or areas where the network could be made more efficient by adding connections. To find some of these areas, we examine the A-homotopy theory fundamental group of the graph, that is, the set of equivalence classes of paths (a sequence of edges and a sequence of vertices) mapped into the graph with both endpoints of the path mapped to the distinguished vertex of the graph.

In classical homotopy theory, all cycles can be continuously deformed into the circle. In A-homotopy theory, however, the 3-cycle  $C_3$  and 4-cycle  $C_4$  are contractible, that is, they are considered to be the same as a single vertex, and all cycles on five or more vertices are not contractible (see Propositions 3.6 and 3.7). In [4, Proposition 5.12], Barcelo, Kramer,

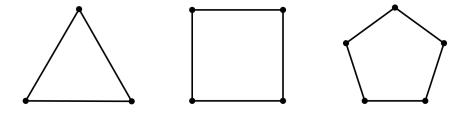


Figure 1.3: Cycles  $C_3$ ,  $C_4$ , and  $C_5$ 

Laubenbacher, and Weaver show this by proving that attaching 2-cells to the 3-cycles and 4-cycles of graphs, and using classical homotopy theory on the spaces created, is equivalent

to using A-homotopy theory on the original graphs.

In this thesis, we explore the question of why the 3-cycle and 4-cycle are contractible in A-homotopy theory, but the cycles on five or more vertices are not contractible. In classical homotopy theory, the circle is one of the first spaces for which we compute the fundamental group. Since the cycles  $C_k$ , for  $k \geq 5$ , are not contractible, they are the best candidates for graphs that have a behavior analogous to the behavior of the circle as a topological space. For this reason, we prove that, similar to the fundamental group of the circle, there is an isomorphism between the A-homotopy theory fundamental group of  $C_5$  and the integers  $\mathbb{Z}$ , using combinatorial methods within A-homotopy theory. This computation implies that  $C_5$  is not contractible in a direct way, and the proof fails for  $C_3$  and  $C_4$  in a way that lends insight into our question.

The methods used in the computation of the A-homotopy fundamental group of  $\mathcal{C}_5$  are inspired by the methods used in the computation of the fundamental group of the circle in classical homotopy theory found in [9], namely, covering spaces and lifting properties. While an analogous definition of covering spaces can be found in the literature for graphs (see [10]), no such analogous theory of lifting properties exists for graphs. Thus we develop these lifting properties in Chapter 6 of this thesis. Since covering spaces and lifting properties are one of the frequently-used methods to compute the homotopy groups of spaces in classical homotopy theory, these analogous lifting properties are a significant contribution to A-homotopy theory. While developing the *Homotopy Lifting Property* (6.11), we found that it does not hold for graphs containing 3-cycles or 4-cycles. Since the Homotopy Lifting Property (6.11) is used in the computation of the A-homotopy fundamental group of  $C_5$  (Theorem 7.8), this same method cannot be used to compute the A-homotopy fundamental group of  $C_3$  or  $C_4$ . In fact, an entirely different method is used to compute the A-homotopy fundamental groups of contractible graphs (Theorem 7.1), which is included in Chapter 7. The fact that the Homotopy Lifting Property (6.11) does not hold for  $C_3$  or  $C_4$ , and that the A-homotopy fundamental groups of  $C_3$  and  $C_4$  must be computed in a different way than the A-homotopy fundamental groups of  $C_k$ , for  $k \geq 5$ , helps us better understand why the cycles  $C_3$  and  $C_4$  have such interesting behavior in A-homotopy theory.

In Chapter 2, we introduce the basic definitions of graphs and graph homomorphisms that are used in A-homotopy theory. Each definition is followed by an example and figure. We also establish basic notation that is used throughout this thesis.

In Chapter 3, we provide an introduction to A-homotopy theory, summarizing the main definitions found in the literature. More specifically, we provide the basic definitions of A-homotopy theory along with examples and figures depicting those examples. We also give the precise definitions of the A-homotopy fundamental group and the  $n^{th}$  A-homotopy group. In this chapter, we also include proofs that the A-homotopy relation is an equivalence relation and that the cycles  $C_3$  and  $C_4$  are A-contractible.

In Chapter 4, we provide an alternate definition for A-homotopy theory first defined in [3], which establishes an equivalence relation on the set of graph homomorphisms from infinite paths into a graph G. These graph homomorphisms must be *active* (p. 29) for only a finite region of the infinite path. This alternate definition is essential, because the original homotopy relation, included in Chapter 3, only compares graph homomorphisms with the same domain, but the A-homotopy fundamental group of a graph G must compare graph homomorphisms from paths of any length into G. With this new A-homotopy relation, we define a new set  $B_1(G, v_0)/\sim$ , which is isomorphic to the A-homotopy fundamental group defined in Chapter 3. We use the set  $B_1(G, v_0)/\sim$  as the A-homotopy fundamental group of G in all of the remaining chapters.

In Chapter 5, we show that the set  $B_1(G, v_0)/\sim$  is a group. While this result is stated in the literature, a full proof does not appear. This is likely because the proof is long and highly technical. For this reason, we include the proof here, and this constitutes part of the original work of this thesis.

In Chapter 6, we provide the definition of a covering graph along with examples and develop the lifting properties for A-homotopy theory. These properties include the *Path* 

Lifting Property (6.10), the Homotopy Lifting Property (6.11), and the Lifting Criterion (6.18). These theorems are the main results of this thesis. We also include examples that illustrate why the Homotopy Lifting Property (6.11) does not hold for graphs containing 3-cycles or 4-cycles.

In Chapter 7, we conclude this thesis by showing that the A-homotopy fundamental groups of all A-contractible graphs is zero and by using a covering graph and the lifting properties to show that the A-homotopy fundamental group of the cycle  $C_5$  is isomorphic to  $\mathbb{Z}$ . This implies that the cycle  $C_5$  is not contractible, even though  $C_3$  and  $C_4$  are A-contractible. Indeed, the cycle  $C_k$  is not A-contractible for any  $k \geq 5$ .

### Chapter 2

## Graphs and Graph Homomorphisms

Before introducing A-homotopy theory, we need to consider some basic definitions and lemmas that are the building blocks of this discrete homotopy theory. Since graphs are the main objects that we consider, we start with a more rigorous definition of a graph.

**Definition 2.1.** A graph G consists of a set of vertices, V(G), and a set of edges, E(G), where each edge in E(G) is an unorder pair of distinct vertices. Let  $\{v, w\}$  denote an edge between the vertices v and w.

This definition ensures that the graphs we consider are simple, that is, the graphs do not have more than one edge connecting the same two vertices or edges with both endpoints at the same vertex. If  $\{v, w\} \in E(G)$ , then we say that the vertices v and w are adjacent and the edge  $\{v, w\}$  is incident to the vertices v and w. Some graphs we consider have one selected vertex called a distinguished vertex, even when not explicitly stated. We denote a graph G with distinguished vertex v by (G, v). In figures, this distinguished vertex will generally be colored green.

In the following definitions, we use the notation  $G_1, G_2, \ldots$  for simple graphs with distinguished vertices,  $v_1, v_2, \ldots$  respectively. Throughout this thesis, we use the graphs (S, x) and (T, a) depicted in Figure 2.1 as examples. Here, S is a 3-cycle with particular labels. We reserve the notation  $C_3$  for the unlabeled graph with the same shape.

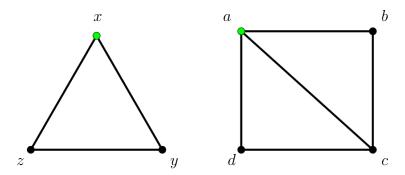


Figure 2.1: Graphs S and T

In classical homotopy theory, we examine continuous maps from topological spaces to topological spaces. In A-homotopy theory, we need a discrete mapping that respects the structure of the graphs.

**Definition 2.2.** [3, Definition 2.1(2)] A graph homomorphism  $f: G_1 \to G_2$  is a map of  $setsV(G_1) \to V(G_2)$  such that, if  $\{u,v\} \in E(G_1)$ , then either f(u) = f(v) or  $\{f(u), f(v)\} \in E(G_2)$ , that is, adjacent vertices in  $G_1$  are mapped to the same vertex of  $G_2$  or adjacent vertices of  $G_2$ .

This definition is slightly altered from the standard graph theory definition of a graph homomorphism [7, p. 3]. In this version, adjacent vertices can always be mapped to the same vertex.

**Example 2.3.** Let the identity map  $\mathbf{1}_G: G \to G$  be defined by  $\mathbf{1}_G(v) = v$  for all  $v \in V(G)$ . This map  $\mathbf{1}_G$  is a graph homomorphism, because if  $\{v, w\} \in E(G)$ , then  $\{f(v), f(w)\} = \{v, w\} \in E(G)$ .

**Example 2.4.** Given  $v_0 \in V(G)$ , let the constant map  $c_{v_0} : G \to G$  be defined by  $c_{v_0}(x) = v_0$  for all  $x \in V(G)$ . This map  $c_{v_0}$  is a graph homomorphism, because if  $\{u, w\} \in E(G)$ , then  $c_{v_0}(u) = v_0 = c_{v_0}(w)$ .

**Example 2.5.** Let the vertex set maps  $f: S \to T$  and  $g: T \to S$  be defined by

$$f(x) = a$$
  $g(a) = x$   
 $f(y) = d$  and  $g(b) = y$   
 $f(z) = c$   $g(c) = z$   
 $g(d) = y$ .

It is routine to verify that both of these set maps f and g are graph homomorphisms.

**Definition 2.6.** A graph G' is a *subgraph* of the graph G if  $V(G') \subseteq V(G)$  and  $E(G') \subseteq E(G)$ , where each unordered pair of E(G') only contains vertices of V(G').

**Definition 2.7.** [3, Definition 2.1(3)] Let  $G'_1$  be a subgraph of  $G_1$  and  $G'_2$  be a subgraph of  $G_2$ . A relative graph homomorphism  $f: (G_1, G'_1) \to (G_2, G'_2)$  is a graph homomorphism  $f: G_1 \to G_2$  which restricts to a graph homomorphism  $f|_{G'_1}: G'_1 \to G'_2$ .

We use relative graph homomorphisms to ensure that the distinguished vertex of the first graph is mapped to the distinguished vertex of the second graph.

**Definition 2.8.** [4, Definition 5.1(4)] A based graph homomorphism  $f: (G_1, v_1) \to (G_2, v_2)$  is a relative graph homomorphism  $f: G_1 \to G_2$  that maps the distinguished vertex  $v_1$  to the distinguished vertex  $v_2$ .

**Example 2.9.** Consider the graph homomorphisms f and g from Example 2.5. Since f(x) = a and g(a) = x, both f and g are based graph homomorphisms.

We assume that all graph homomorphisms are based, unless otherwise specified. Next, we show that the composition of two based graph homomorphisms is also a based graph homomorphism.

**Lemma 2.10** (Composition Lemma). If  $f:(G_1,v_1) \to (G_2,v_2)$  and  $g:(G_2,v_2) \to (G_3,v_3)$  are graph homomorphisms, then the composition  $g \circ f:(G_1,v_1) \to (G_3,v_3)$  is a graph homomorphism.

Proof. Let  $G_1$ ,  $G_2$ , and  $G_3$  be simple graphs and  $f: G_1 \to G_2$  and  $g: G_2 \to G_3$  be graph homomorphisms. Suppose  $\{u, w\} \in E(G_1)$ . Since f is a graph homomorphism, either  $\{f(u), f(w)\} \in E(G_2)$  or f(u) = f(w).

- Case 1: Suppose  $\{f(u), f(w)\} \in E(G_2)$ , that is, the vertex f(u) is adjacent to f(w). Since g is a graph homomorphism, either  $\{g(f(u)), g(f(w))\} \in E(G_3)$  or g(f(u)) = g(f(w)). Thus  $\{(g \circ f)(u), (g \circ f)(w)\} \in E(G_3)$  or  $(g \circ f)(u) = (g \circ f)(w)$ .
- Case 2: Suppose f(u) = f(w), that is, f(u) and f(w) are the same vertex. Then g(f(u)) = g(f(w)). Thus  $(g \circ f)(u) = (g \circ f)(w)$ .

Thus  $g \circ f$  is a graph homomorphism. Also,  $(g \circ f)(v_1) = g(f(v_1)) = g(v_2) = v_3$ . Thus  $g \circ f$  is a based graph homomorphism.

In classical homotopy theory, we frequently use the product of two spaces. In A-homotopy theory, we use a discrete version of this product that produces a graph.

**Definition 2.11.** The Cartesian product of the graphs  $G_1$  and  $G_2$ , denoted  $G_1 \square G_2$ , is the graph with vertex set  $V(G_1) \times V(G_2)$ . There is an edge between the vertices  $(u_1, u_2)$  and  $(w_1, w_2)$  if either  $u_1 = w_1$  and  $\{u_2, w_2\} \in E(G_2)$  or  $u_2 = w_2$  and  $\{u_1, w_1\} \in E(G_1)$ .

By default, the distinguished vertex of the Cartesian product of two graphs  $G_1$  and  $G_2$  is  $(v_1, v_2)$ , the 2-tuple with the distinguished vertices of each separate graph.

**Example 2.12.** The Cartesian product of the graphs S and T is illustrated in Figure 2.2. If you move the vertices of the graphs S and T into a straight line, you can see that S is repeated horizontally and T is repeated vertically in the Cartesian product. The edges of the copies of T are shown in red. The distinguished vertex of  $S \square T$  is (x, a) and shown in green.

In classical homotopy theory, we continuously deform maps over the unit interval, and when forming the fundamental group, we map the unit interval into the space. In A-

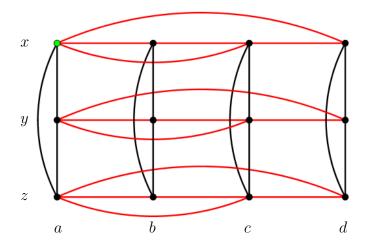


Figure 2.2: The Cartesian product of S and T

homotopy theory, in order to better distinguish between vertices and edges in the graphs that we examine, we replace the unit interval with graphs known as paths.

**Definition 2.13.** [4, Definition 5.1(3)] Let  $I_n$  be a graph with n+1 vertices labeled  $0, 1, \ldots, n$  and n edges  $\{i-1, i\}$  for  $1 \le i \le n$ . This graph is referred to as a path of length n.

The distinguished vertex of a path of length n is the vertex 0, unless otherwise stated.

**Example 2.14.** The path of length five,  $I_5$ , is illustrated in Figure 2.3.

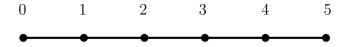


Figure 2.3: The graph  $I_5$ 

We also use the path of infinite length, denoted by  $I_{\infty}$ , with vertices labeled by the integers. This graph becomes important in Chapter 4. We now proceed to an introduction to A-homotopy theory.

## Chapter 3

## A-Homotopy Theory

In classical homotopy theory, two maps  $f, g: A \to B$  are homotopic if we can take the product of the space A with the unit interval and continuously deform the map f into the map g over time from 0 to 1 [9, p. 3]. In A-homotopy theory, as mentioned in the previous chapter, we use the Cartesian product of a graph with a path  $I_n$  to deform one graph homomorphism into another graph homomorphism in a combinatorial way that keeps track the vertices and edges of the graph.

**Definition 3.1.** [4, Definition 5.2(1)] Let  $f, g: (G_1, v_1) \to (G_2, v_2)$  be graph homomorphisms. If there exists an integer  $n \in \mathbb{N}$  and a graph homomorphism  $H: G_1 \square I_n \to G_2$  such that

- H(v,0) = f(v) for all  $v \in V(G_1)$ ,
- H(v,n) = g(v) for all  $v \in V(G_1)$ , and
- $H(v_1, i) = v_2$  for all  $0 \le i \le n$ ,

then f and g are A-homotopic, denoted  $f \simeq_A g$ . The graph homomorphism H is called a graph homotopy from f to g.

Since  $H(v_1, 0) = v_2$  by definiton, the graph homotopy H is a based graph homomorphism.

**Example 3.2.** Recall the graphs S and T from Figure 2.1. Let  $f, g: (S, x) \to (T, a)$  be the graph homomorphisms defined by

$$f(x) = a,$$
  $g(x) = a,$   $f(y) = d,$  and  $g(y) = b,$   $f(z) = c,$   $g(z) = c.$ 

Figure 3.1 depicts the graph homomorphisms f and g. The image under f of each vertex in S is shown in red, while the image under g of each vertex in S is shown in blue.

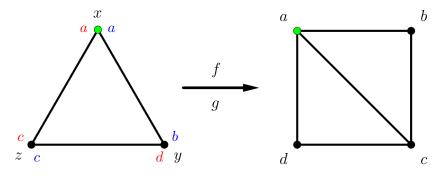


Figure 3.1: Graph homomorphisms from S to T

Define a map  $H: S \square I_2 \to T$  by

$$H(x,0) = a,$$
  $H(x,1) = a,$   $H(x,2) = a,$   
 $H(y,0) = d,$   $H(y,1) = a,$   $H(y,2) = b,$   
 $H(z,0) = c,$   $H(z,1) = c,$   $H(z,2) = c.$ 

Figure 3.2 depicts this map H with the image of each vertex shown in red. Then H is a graph homomorphism with H(v,0) = f(v) and H(v,2) = g(v) for all  $v \in V(S)$ , and H(x,i) = a for all  $0 \le i \le 2$ . Thus H is a graph homotopy from f to g. However, H is not unique. It is only one of several possible graph homotopies.

We now show that this relation between graph homomorphisms is an equivalence relation on  $\text{Hom}((G_1, v_1), (G_2, v_2))$ , the set of graph homomorphism from  $(G_1, v_1)$  to  $(G_2, v_2)$ . We

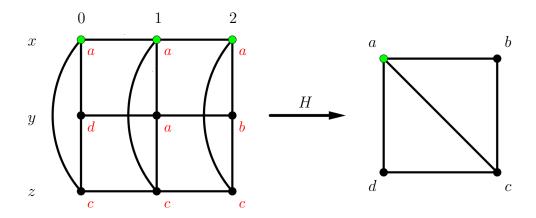


Figure 3.2: A graph homotopy H from f to g

often abbreviate this set as  $\operatorname{Hom}_*(G_1, G_2)$ .

**Proposition 3.3.** The A-homotopy relation  $\simeq_A$  is an equivalence relation on  $\operatorname{Hom}_*(G_1, G_2)$ .

*Proof.* To show that  $\simeq_A$  is reflexive, symmetric, and transitive, we define maps and show that each map is well-defined, is a graph homomorphism, and is a graph homotopy.

•  $\simeq_A$  is reflexive.

Let  $f \in \operatorname{Hom}_*(G_1, G_2)$ . To show that  $f \simeq_A f$ , define  $H : G_1 \square I_1 \to G_2$  by

$$H(v,i) = f(v)$$
 for all  $v \in V(G_1)$  and  $i \in \{0,1\}$ .

The map H is well-defined, since f is well-defined. We now show that H is a graph homomorphism. Suppose that  $\{(u,j), (w,k)\} \in E(G_1 \square I_1)$ . By the definition of the Cartesian product, either u = w and  $\{j,k\} \in E(I_1)$ , or  $\{u,w\} \in E(G_1)$  and j = k.

- If u = w and  $\{j, k\} \in E(I_1)$ , then  $\{(u, j), (w, k)\} = \{(u, j), (u, k)\}$ . Since H(v, i) = f(v) for all  $i \in \{0, 1\}$ , it follows that H(u, j) = f(u) and H(u, k) = f(u). Hence, H(u, j) = H(u, k) = H(w, k).
- Otherwise,  $\{u, w\} \in E(G_1)$  and j = k. Hence,  $\{(u, j), (w, k)\} = \{(u, j), (w, j)\}$ . Since  $j \in \{0, 1\}$ , it follows that H(u, j) = f(u) and H(w, j) = f(w). Moreover,  $\{u, w\} \in E(G_1)$  and f is a graph homomorphism, so f(u) = f(w) or

$$\{f(u), f(w)\} \in E(G_2)$$
. Thus  $H(u, j) = H(w, j) = H(w, k)$  or  $\{H(u, j), H(w, k)\}$   
 $\in E(G_2)$ .

Therefore, in both cases H(u,j) = H(w,k) or  $\{H(u,j), H(w,k)\} \in E(G_2)$  for each edge  $\{(u,j),(w,k)\} \in E(G_1 \square I_1)$ , so H is a graph homomorphism. By the definition of H and since  $f(v_1) = v_2$ , it follows that H(v,0) = f(v) and H(v,1) = f(v) for all  $v \in V(G_1)$ , and  $H(v_1,i) = v_2$  for all  $i \in \{0,1\}$ . Thus H is a graph homotopy from f to f, so  $f \simeq_A f$ .

### • $\simeq_A$ is symmetric.

Let  $f, g \in \operatorname{Hom}_*(G_1, G_2)$ , and suppose  $f \simeq_A g$ . Then there exists an  $n \in \mathbb{N}$  and a graph homomorphism  $H_1: G_1 \square I_n \to G_2$  such that

$$H_1(v,0) = f(v) \text{ for all } v \in V(G_1),$$
  
 $H_1(v,n) = g(v) \text{ for all } v \in V(G_1),$   
 $H_1(v_1,i) = v_2 \text{ for all } i \in \{0,\ldots,n\}.$ 

To show that  $g \simeq_A f$ , define  $H_2: G_1 \square I_n \to G_2$  by

$$H_2(v,i) = H_1(v,n-i)$$
 for all  $v \in V(G_1)$  and  $i \in \{0,\ldots,n\}$ .

The map  $H_2$  is well-defined, since  $H_1$  is well-defined. We now show that  $H_2$  is a graph homomorphism. Suppose  $\{(u,j),(w,k)\}\in E(G_1\square I_n)$ . By definition of the Cartesian product, either u=w and  $\{j,k\}\in E(I_n)$ , or  $\{u,w\}\in E(G_1)$  and j=k.

- If u = w and  $\{j, k\} \in E(I_n)$ , then |j - k| = 1. Thus, without loss of generality, we may assume that k = j + 1, and hence,

$$H_2(u,j) = H_1(u,n-j)$$
 and  $H_2(w,k) = H_2(u,j+1) = H_1(u,n-j-1)$ .

Since  $\{(u, n - j), (u, n - j - 1)\} \in E(G_1 \square I_n)$  for  $0 \le j < n$  and  $H_1$  is a graph homomorphism, it follows that  $H_1(u, n - j) = H_1(u, n - j - 1)$  or  $\{H_1(u, n - j), H_1(u, n - j - 1)\} \in E(G_1)$ . Thus  $H_2(u, j) = H_2(w, k)$  or  $\{H_2(u, j), H_2(w, k)\} \in E(G_2)$ .

- Otherwise,  $\{u, w\} \in E(G_1)$  and j = k, and hence,

$$H_2(u,j) = H_1(u,n-j)$$
 and  $H_2(w,k) = H_2(w,j) = H_1(w,n-j)$ .

Since  $\{(u, n - j), (w, n - j)\} \in E(G_1 \square I_n)$  for  $0 \le j \le n$  and  $H_1$  is a graph homomorphism, it follows that  $H_1(u, n - j) = H_1(w, n - j)$  and  $\{H_1(u, n - j), H_1(w, n - j)\} \in E(G_2)$ . Thus  $H_2(u, j) = H_2(w, k)$  or  $\{H_2(u, j), H_2(w, k)\} \in E(G_2)$ .

Therefore, in both cases  $H_2(u,j) = H_2(w,k)$  or  $\{H_2(u,j), H_2(w,k)\} \in E(G_2)$  for each edge  $\{(u,j), (w,k)\} \in E(G_1 \square I_n)$ , so  $H_2$  is a graph homomorphism. By definition of  $H_1$  and  $H_2$ ,

$$H_2(v,0) = H_1(v,n-0) = H_1(v,n) = g(v)$$
 for all  $v \in V(G_1)$   
 $H_2(v,n) = H_1(v,n-n) = H_1(v,0) = f(v)$  for all  $v \in V(G_1)$ ,  
 $H_2(v_1,i) = H_1(v_1,n-i) = v_2$  for all  $i \in \{0,\dots,n\}$ .

Thus  $H_2$  is a graph homotopy from g to f, and hence,  $g \simeq_A f$ .

•  $\simeq_A$  is transitive.

Let  $f, g, h \in \text{Hom}_*(G_1, G_2)$ , and suppose  $f \simeq_A g$  and  $g \simeq_A h$ . Then there exists an

 $n \in \mathbb{N}$  and a graph homomorphism  $H_1: G_1 \square I_n \to G_2$  such that

$$H_1(v,0) = f(v)$$
 for all  $v \in V(G_1)$ ,  $H_1(v,n) = g(v)$  for all  $v \in V(G_1)$ ,  $H_1(v_1,i) = v_2$  for all  $i \in \{0,\ldots,n\}$ .

Similarly, there exists an  $m \in \mathbb{N}$  and a graph homomorphism  $H_2: G_1 \square I_m \to G_2$  such that

$$H_2(v,0) = g(v)$$
 for all  $v \in V(G_1)$ ,  
 $H_2(v,m) = h(v)$  for all  $v \in V(G_1)$ ,  
 $H_2(v_1,i) = v_2$  for all  $i \in \{0,\ldots,m\}$ .

To show that  $f \simeq_A h$ , define  $H_3: G_1 \square I_{n+m} \to G_2$  by

$$H_3(v,i) = \begin{cases} H_1(v,i) & \text{for } 0 \le i \le n, \\ H_2(v,i-n) & \text{for } n \le i \le n+m, \end{cases}$$

for all  $v \in V(G_1)$ . The map  $H_3$  is well-defined, since  $H_1(v,n) = H_2(v,0)$  for all  $v \in V(G_1)$ . We now show that  $H_3$  is a graph homomorphism. Suppose  $\{(u,j),(w,k)\}\in E(G_1\square I_{n+m})$ . By definition of Cartesian product, either u=w and  $\{j,k\}\in E(I_{n+m})$ , or  $\{u,w\}\in E(G_1)$  and j=k.

- If u = w and  $\{j, k\} \in E(I_{n+m})$ , then |j - k| = 1. Thus, without loss of generality, we may assume that k = j + 1, and hence,

$$H_3(u,j) = \begin{cases} H_1(u,j) & \text{for } 0 \le j \le n, \\ H_2(u,j-n) & \text{for } n \le j \le n+m, \end{cases}$$

and

$$H_3(w,k) = H_3(u,j+1) = \begin{cases} H_1(u,j+1) & \text{for } 0 \le j \le n, \\ H_2(u,j+1-n) & \text{for } n \le j \le n+m. \end{cases}$$

Since  $\{(u,j), (u,j+1)\} \in E(G_1 \square I_n)$  for  $0 \leq j < n$  and  $H_1$  is a graph homomorphism,  $H_1(u,j) = H_1(u,j+1)$  or  $\{H_1(u,j), H_1(u,j+1)\} \in E(G_2)$ . Thus  $H_3(u,j) = H_3(w,k)$  or  $\{H_3(u,j), H_3(w,k)\} \in E(G_2)$  for  $0 \leq j < n$ . Similarly, since  $\{(u,j-n), (u,j+1-n)\} \in G_1 \square I_m$  for  $n \leq j < n+m$  and  $H_2$  is a graph homomorphism,  $H_2(u,j-n) = H_2(u,j+1-n)$  or  $\{H_2(u,j-n), H_2(u,j+1-n)\} \in E(G_2)$ . Therefore,  $H_3(u,j) = H_3(w,k)$  or  $\{H_3(u,j), H_3(w,k)\} \in E(G_2)$  for  $n \leq j < n+m$ .

- Otherwise,  $\{u, w\} \in E(G_1)$  and j = k, and hence,

$$H_3(u,j) = \begin{cases} H_1(u,j) & \text{for } 0 \le j \le n, \\ H_2(u,j-n) & \text{for } n \le j \le n+m, \end{cases}$$

and

$$H_3(w,k) = H_3(w,j) = \begin{cases} H_1(w,j) & \text{for } 0 \le j \le n, \\ H_2(w,j-n) & \text{for } n \le j \le n+m. \end{cases}$$

Since  $\{(u,j), (w,j)\} \in E(G_1 \square I_n)$  for  $0 \le j < n$  and  $H_1$  is a graph homomorphism,  $H_1(u,j) = H_1(w,j)$  or  $\{H_1(u,j), H_1(w,j)\} \in E(G_2)$ . Thus  $H_3(u,j) = H_3(w,k)$  or  $\{H_3(u,j), H_3(w,k)\} \in E(G_2)$  for  $0 \le j < n$ . Since  $\{(u,j-n), (w,j-n)\} \in E(G_1 \square I_m)$  for  $n \le j < n+m$  and  $H_2$  is a graph homomorphism,  $H_2(u,j-n) = H_2(w,j-n)$  or  $\{H_2(u,j-n), H_2(w,j-n)\} \in E(G_2)$ . Thus  $H_3(u,j) = H_3(w,k)$  or  $\{H_3(u,j), H_3(w,k)\} \in E(G_2)$  for  $n \le j < n+m$ .

Therefore, in both cases  $H_3(u,j) = H_3(w,k)$  or  $\{H_3(u,j), H_3(w,k)\} \in E(G_2)$  for

each edge  $\{(u, j), (w, k)\} \in E(G_1 \square I_{n+m})$ , so  $H_3$  is a graph homomorphism. By the definitions of  $H_1$ ,  $H_2$ , and  $H_3$ ,

$$H_3(v,0) = H_1(v,0) = f(v)$$
 for all  $v \in V(G_1)$ , 
$$H_3(v,n+m) = H_2(v,n+m-n) = H_2(v,m) = h(v)$$
 for all  $v \in V(G_1)$ , 
$$H_3(v_1,i) = v_2$$
 for all  $i \in \{0,\ldots,n+m\}$ .

Thus  $H_3$  is a graph homotopy from f to h, so  $f \simeq_A h$ .

Therefore,  $\simeq_A$  is an equivalence relation on  $\operatorname{Hom}_*(G_1, G_2)$ .

Just as in classical homotopy theory we seek to know when two spaces are homotopy equivalent, in A-homotopy theory we seek to know when two graphs are A-homotopy equivalent. The next definition is drawn directly from [9, p. 3], except with 'graph homomorphism' in the place of 'continuous map' and 'A-homotopic' in the place of 'homotopic'.

**Definition 3.4.** [4, Definition 5.2(2)] The graph homomorphism  $f: G_1 \to G_2$  is an A-homotopy equivalence if there exists a graph homomorphism  $g: G_2 \to G_1$  such that  $f \circ g \simeq_A \mathbf{1}_{G_2}$  and  $g \circ f \simeq_A \mathbf{1}_{G_1}$ . In this case, the graphs  $G_1$  and  $G_2$  are A-homotopy equivalent.

We introduce one more definition in order to give two simple and relevant examples of A-homotopy equivalence. This definition is a slight modification of the definition of contractible found in [9, p. 4].

**Definition 3.5.** A graph G is A-contractible if G is A-homotopy equivalent to the graph with a single vertex, called \*, and no edge. For convenience, we will abuse the notation slightly and refer to this graph as \*.

As mentioned in the introduction, the results of [4] imply that the cycles  $C_3$  and  $C_4$  are A-contractible graphs. We prove this directly using the previous definitions and combinatorial methods.

**Proposition 3.6.** [5, p. 47] The cycle  $C_3$  is A-contractible.

*Proof.* We use the labeled 3-cycle, S, in this proof. First, we must define our graph homomorphisms  $f: S \to *$  and  $g: * \to S$ . Notice that there is only one possible choice. Namely,  $f: S \to *$  must be defined by f(x) = f(y) = f(z) = \*, since the graph \* has only one vertex. Similarly,  $g: * \to S$  must be defined by g(\*) = x, since x is the distinguished vertex of S.

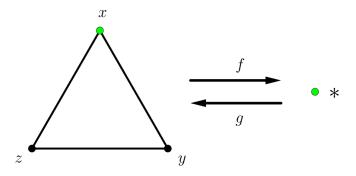


Figure 3.3: Graph homomorphisms f and g

Then  $f \circ g$  is defined by  $(f \circ g)(*) = f(g(*)) = f(x) = *$ , and thus  $f \circ g = \mathbf{1}_*$ . Also,

$$(g \circ f)(x) = g(f(x)) = g(*) = x,$$
  
 $(g \circ f)(y) = g(f(y)) = g(*) = x,$   
 $(g \circ f)(z) = g(f(z)) = g(*) = x.$ 

Thus the composition  $g \circ f$  is equal to  $c_x : S \to S$ , the constant graph homomorphism mapping every vertex to x. We must now show that  $c_x \simeq_A \mathbf{1}_S$ . Define  $H : S \square I_1 \to S$  by

$$H(x,0) = x,$$
  $H(x,1) = x,$   
 $H(y,0) = x,$   $H(y,1) = y,$   
 $H(z,0) = x,$   $H(z,1) = z.$ 

The image under H of each vertex in  $S \square I_1$  is shown in red in Figure 3.4. For H to be a graph homomorphism, it must be the case that for all  $\{u, w\} \in E(S \square I_1)$ , either

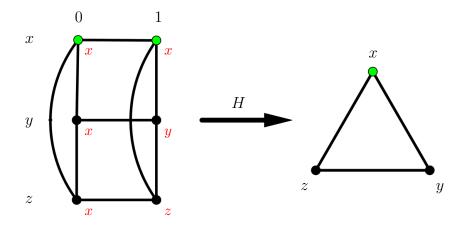


Figure 3.4: Homotopy from  $c_x$  to  $\mathbf{1}_S$ 

H(u) = H(w) or  $\{H(u), H(w)\} \in E(S)$ . Since every vertex of S is adjacent to every other vertex of S, the map H is a graph homomorphism. By construction of H,  $H(v,0) = c_x(v)$  and  $H(v,1) = \mathbf{1}_S(v)$  for all  $v \in V(S)$ , and H(x,i) = x for all  $i \in \{0,1\}$ . Hence, H is a graph homotopy from  $c_x$  to  $\mathbf{1}_S$ , and  $g \circ f \simeq_A \mathbf{1}_S$ . Thus the graph S is A-contractible.  $\square$ 

**Proposition 3.7.** [5, p.46] The cycle  $C_4$  is A-contractible.

*Proof.* Let R be a labeled 4-cycle obtained from the graph T by deleting the edge  $\{a,c\}$ . There is again only one choice for the graph homomorphisms f and g. Namely,  $f:R\to *$  is defined by f(a)=f(b)=f(c)=f(d)=\* and  $g:*\to R$  is defined by g(\*)=a.

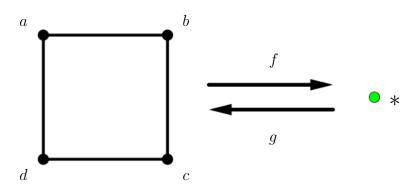


Figure 3.5: Graph homomorphisms f and g

Then  $f \circ g$  is defined by  $(f \circ g)(*) = f(g(*)) = f(a) = *$ , and thus  $f \circ g = \mathbf{1}_*$ . Also,

$$(g \circ f)(a) = g(f(a)) = g(*) = a,$$
  
 $(g \circ f)(b) = g(f(b)) = g(*) = a,$   
 $(g \circ f)(c) = g(f(c)) = g(*) = a,$   
 $(g \circ f)(d) = g(f(d)) = g(*) = a.$ 

Thus  $g \circ f$  is equal to  $c_a : R \to R$ , the constant graph homomorphism mapping every vertex to a. We must now show that  $c_a \simeq_A \mathbf{1}_R$ . Define  $H : R \square I_2 \to R$  by

$$H(a,0) = a,$$
  $H(a,1) = a,$   $H(a,2) = a,$   
 $H(b,0) = a,$   $H(b,1) = a,$   $H(b,2) = b,$   
 $H(c,0) = a,$   $H(c,1) = d,$   $H(c,2) = c,$   
 $H(d,0) = a,$   $H(d,1) = d,$   $H(d,2) = d.$ 

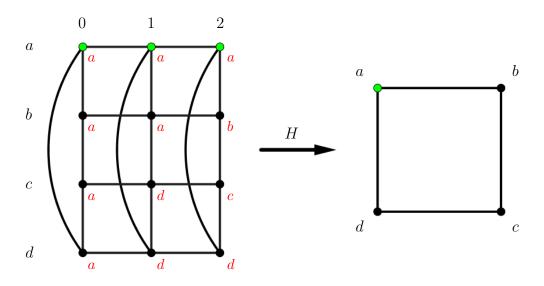


Figure 3.6: Graph homotopy from  $c_a$  to  $\mathbf{1}_{C_4}$ 

The image under H of each vertex in  $R \square I_2$  is shown in red in Figure 3.6. It is routine to verify that H is a graph homomorphism. By construction of H,  $H(v,0) = c_a(v)$  and  $H(v,2) = \mathbf{1}_R(v)$  for all  $v \in V(R)$ , and H(a,i) = a for all  $i \in \{0,1,2\}$ . Hence, H is a graph

homotopy from  $c_a$  to  $\mathbf{1}_R$ , and  $g \circ f \simeq_A \mathbf{1}_R$ . Thus the graph R is A-contractible.

Therefore, the cycles  $C_3$  and  $C_4$  are A-contractible. As mentioned in the introduction, the results in [4, Proposition 5.12] imply that the cycle  $C_5$  is not A-contractible. To prove this in a more direct way, we need to examine the A-homotopy invariants of the cycle. For example, we show that the A-homotopy theory fundamental group of an A-contractible graph is equal to zero (Theorem 7.1). Thus, if the fundamental group of a graph is not equal to zero, then the graph cannot be A-contractible. In a later chapter, we show that the A-homotopy theory fundamental group of  $C_5$  is isomorphic to the group  $\mathbb{Z}$ , using classical homotopy inspired methods in a combinatorical way (see Theorem 7.8). This allows us to explore the question of why the cycles  $C_3$  and  $C_4$  are A-contractible and the cycles  $C_k$ , for  $k \geq 5$ , are not A-contractible. Then we need a more rigorous definition of the fundamental group of a graph in A-homotopy theory.

**Definition 3.8.** [4, Definition 5.5] The fundamental group of the graph  $(G, v_0)$ , denoted  $A_1(G, v_0)$ , is the set of homotopy classes of relative graph homomorphisms  $f: (I_m, \{0, m\}) \to (G, v_0)$  from  $I_m$ ,  $m \ge 0$ , to G that map the vertices 0 and m to the distinguished vertex  $v_0$ , using Definition 3.1 of A-homotopic.

**Remark 3.9.** The fundamental group is a set, but we show that it has group structure with the operation of concatenation in Chapter 5.

A graph homomorphism  $f: I_n \to G$  is also referred to as a *path* in the graph G. This is not the standard definition of a path found in graph theory, but it does reflect the classical homotopy terminology.

**Example 3.10.** Figure 3.7 depicts the graph homomorphism  $f: I_6 \to S$ , which wraps around the 3-cycle S twice in a clockwise direction. The image under f of each vertex in  $I_6$  is labeled in red.

While this thesis only deals with the fundamental group of graphs in A-homotopy theory, we include the general definition of the A-homotopy groups for the sake of completeness.

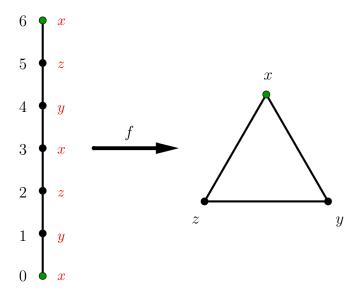


Figure 3.7: A graph homomorphism from  $I_6$  to S

Before doing this, we require two additional definitions. First, we need a higher dimensional graph to map into a graph.

**Definition 3.11.** [4, Definition 5.3(1)] The graph  $I_m^n = I_m \square \cdots \square I_m$  is the *n-fold Cartesian* product of  $I_m$  for some integers  $n, m \ge 0$  with distinguished vertex  $\mathbf{0} = (0, \dots, 0)$ .

**Example 3.12.** Figure 3.8 illustrates the 2-fold Cartesian product of  $I_2$  and the 3-fold Cartesian products of  $I_1$  and  $I_2$ , without labels.

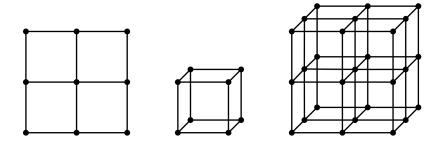


Figure 3.8: The graphs  $I_2^2$  and  $I_1^3$  and  $I_2^3$ 

**Remark 3.13.** In topology, the space  $[0,1]^n$  is the *n*-dimensional cube in  $\mathbb{R}^n$ . Similarly, the graph  $I_m^n$  resembles an *n*-dimensional cube graph with sides of length m, as seen in Figure 3.8.

**Definition 3.14.** Let G = (V, E) be a graph and  $V' \subseteq V$ . The *induced subgraph* G[V'] is the graph with vertex set V' and edge set  $E' = \{\{v, w\} \in E \mid v, w \in V'\}$ , that is, all edges with vertices of V' as both endpoints.

**Definition 3.15.** [4, Definition 5.3(2)] The boundary of  $I_m^n$ , denoted  $\delta I_m^n$ , is the subgraph of  $I_m^n$  induced by the vertices with at least one coordinate equal to 0 or m.

**Example 3.16.** Figure 3.9 illustrates the unlabeled boundaries of the 2-fold Cartesian product of  $I_2$  and the 3-fold Cartesian products of  $I_1$  and  $I_2$ .

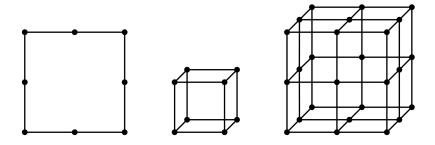


Figure 3.9: The graphs  $\delta I_2^2$  and  $\delta I_1^3$  and  $\delta I_2^3$ 

Now we can define the A-homotopy groups for every dimension.

**Definition 3.17.** [4, Definition 5.5] The  $n^{th}$  A-homotopy group  $A_n(G, v_0)$ , for  $n \geq 1$ , is the set of homotopy classes of relative graph homomorphisms  $f: (I_m^n, \delta I_m^n) \to (G, v_0)$  from  $I_m^n$ ,  $m \geq 0$ , to G which map the vertices of  $\delta I_m^n$  to the distinguished vertex  $v_0$ , using Definition 3.1 of A-homotopic.

**Remark 3.18.** We do not provide the group structure for A-homotopy groups in general, because we are only interested in the fundamental groups of graphs in this thesis.

While graph homotopies are only defined to compare graph homomorphisms with the same domain and codomain, the fundamental group of a graph G must compare graph homomorphisms from paths of different lengths into G. For this reason, the authors of [3] defined an alternate set and equivalence relation to use with A-homotopy groups of graphs. These are presented in the next chapter.

## Chapter 4

# Alternate Definitions for A-Homotopy Theory

The A-homotopy theory fundamental group of a graph G, from Definition 3.8, is the set of equivalence classes of the graph homomorphisms from paths  $I_n$  into G, where n ranges over all nonnegative integers. Thus we must compare graph homomorphisms starting at paths of different lengths, but graph homotopies are only defined to compare graph homomorphisms that have the same domain and codomain. For this reason, the authors of [3] give an alternate definition of A-homotopy groups that compare graph homomorphisms starting at products of infinite paths  $I_{\infty}$  that are what we term *active* for finite regions. The definitions for this alternate theory are given here. While these definitions are notationally heavy, each is followed by an example and figure to illustrate the idea. The n-fold Cartesian product  $I_{\infty}^n$ , labeled by  $\mathbb{Z}^n$ , features frequently in these definitions.

**Definition 4.1.** [3, Defintion 3.1] A graph homomorphism  $f: I_{\infty}^n \to G$  stabilizes in direction  $\varepsilon i$  with  $1 \le i \le n$  and  $\varepsilon \in \{-1, +1\}$ , if there exists a least integer  $m_0(f, \varepsilon i)$  such that either:

• if  $\varepsilon = +1$ , then for all  $m \ge m_0(f, +i)$ ,

$$f(a_1, \dots, a_{i-1}, m, a_{i+1}, \dots, a_n) = f(a_1, \dots, a_{i-1}, m_0(f, +i), a_{i+1}, \dots, a_n),$$

• if  $\varepsilon = -1$ , then for all  $m \leq m_0(f, -i)$ ,

$$f(a_1, \dots, a_{i-1}, m, a_{i+1}, \dots, a_n) = f(a_1, \dots, a_{i-1}, m_0(f, -i), a_{i+1}, \dots, a_n).$$

**Remark 4.2.** The graph homomorphisms  $f: I_{\infty}^n \to G$  are not based graph homomorphisms.

The integer  $m_0(f, \varepsilon i)$  gives us the point at which the graph homomorphism f stabilizes on the  $i^{th}$ -axis in the  $\varepsilon$  direction of that axis. In figures, the graphs  $I_{\infty}$  and  $I_{\infty}^2$  are depicted with the  $1^{st}$ -axis vertical and the  $2^{nd}$ -axis horizontal. No n-cubes of higher dimension are depicted.

**Example 4.3.** Figure 4.1 depicts a graph homomorphism  $f: I_{\infty} \to S$  with the image of each vertex under f shown in red. Since f(i) = x for all  $i \le -1$ , the integer  $m_0(f, -1) = -1$ ,

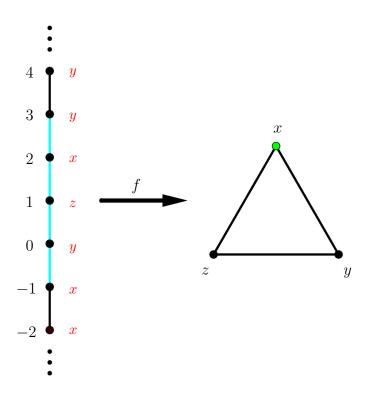


Figure 4.1: A stable graph homomorphism f from  $I_{\infty}$  to S

that is, f stabilizes on the  $1^{st}$ -axis in the negative direction at -1. Similarly, since f(i) = y for all  $i \geq 3$ , the integer  $m_0(f, +1) = 3$ , that is, f stabilizes on the  $1^{st}$ -axis in the positive direction at 3.

When a graph homomorphism stabilizes in every direction, there is a finite region of the n-dimensional lattice with "relevant information". For instance, the information stored by the graph homomorphism in Example 4.3 could be presented in a graph homomorphism from  $I_4$  to S, since  $m_0(f, +1) - m_0(f, -1) = 3 - (-1) = 4$ . We call the region of  $I_{\infty}^n$ , induced by the vertex set  $\prod_{i \in [n]} [m_0(f, -i), m_0(f, +i)]$ , the active region for each graph homomorphism  $f: I_{\infty}^n \to G$ . In Figure 4.1, the edges of the active region of the graph homomorphism f are shown in light blue. For each path  $f: I_{\infty} \to G$ , we say that f starts at  $f(m_0(f, -1))$  and f ends at  $f(m_0(f, +1))$  when these integers exist. In Example 4.3,  $f: I_{\infty} \to S$  starts at the vertex x and ends at the vertex y.

**Definition 4.4.** [3, Defintion 3.1] Let  $C_n(G)$  be the set of graph homomorphisms from the infinite *n*-cube  $I_{\infty}^n$  to the graph G that stabilize in each direction  $\varepsilon i$  for  $1 \leq i \leq n$  and  $\varepsilon \in \{-1, +1\}$ . These graph homomorphisms are referred to as *stable graph homomorphisms*.

The set  $C_0(G)$  consists of the graph homomorphisms from the graph \*, with a single vertex \* and no edges, to the graph G.

**Definition 4.5.** A graph G is connected if for each  $v, w \in V(G)$ , there exists a stable graph homomorphism  $f \in C_1(G)$  such that  $f(m_0(f, -1)) = v$  and  $f(m_0(f, +1)) = w$ .

While this is not the standard definition of a connected graph found in [11], it is equivalent. In order to better understand and discuss the graph homomorphisms of  $C_n(G)$ , we need the following tools.

**Definition 4.6.** [3, Definition 3.1] The face map  $\alpha_{\varepsilon i}^n : C_n(G) \to C_{n-1}(G)$ , with  $1 \le i \le n$  and  $\varepsilon \in \{-1, +1\}$ , is defined by  $f \mapsto \alpha_{\varepsilon i}^n(f)$ , where

$$\alpha_{\varepsilon i}^{n}(f)(a_{1},\ldots,a_{n-1})=f(a_{1},\ldots,a_{i-1},m_{0}(f,\varepsilon i),a_{i},\ldots,a_{n-1}).$$

We refer to the map  $\alpha_{\varepsilon i}^n(f)$  as the face of f in the  $\varepsilon i$  direction.

For each graph homomorphism  $f \in C_n(G)$ , the face  $\alpha_{\varepsilon i}^n(f): I_{\infty}^{n-1} \to G$  is a restriction of f to  $m_0(f, \varepsilon i)$  on the  $i^{th}$ -axis, that is, the face of f in the  $\varepsilon i$  direction. Thus, since f is a stable graph homomorphism, each face  $\alpha_{\varepsilon i}^n(f)$  is a stable graph homomorphism.

**Example 4.7.** Consider the graph homomorphism  $f \in C_1(S)$  in Example 4.3. The face  $\alpha_{-1}^1(f): * \to S$  is  $\alpha_{-1}^1(f)(*) = f(m_0(f,-1)) = f(-1) = x$ , that is, the face of f on  $1^{st}$ -axis in the negative direction, is x. Similarly, the face  $\alpha_{+1}^1(f): * \to S$  is  $\alpha_{+1}^1(f)(*) = f(m_0(f,+1)) = f(3) = y$ , that is, the face of f on the  $1^{st}$ -axis in the positive direction, is g.

**Example 4.8.** Figure 4.2 depicts a graph homomorphism  $H: I_{\infty}^2 \to T$  with the image of each vertex in  $I_{\infty}^2$  under H shown in red. This map H stabilizes in every direction with  $m_0(H, -1) = -1$ ,  $m_0(H, +1) = 2$ ,  $m_0(H, -2) = 0$ , and  $m_0(H, +2) = 2$ . Thus  $H \in C_2(T)$ .

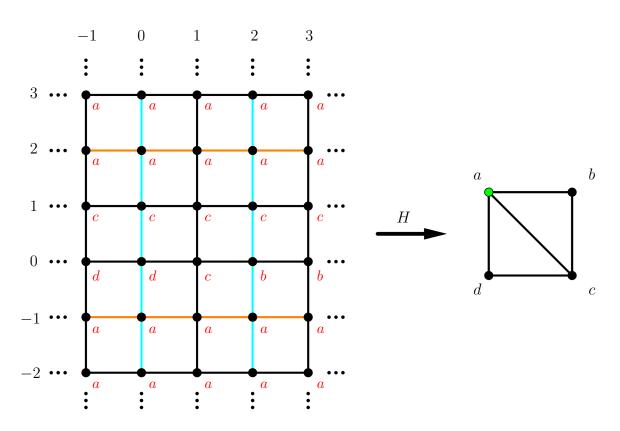


Figure 4.2: A stable graph homomorphism H from  $I_{\infty}^2$  to T

The face  $\alpha_{-1}^2(H)$  is  $\alpha_{-1}^2(H)(i) = H(m_0(H,-1),i) = H(-1,i) = a$  for all  $i \in \mathbb{Z}$ . Thus  $\alpha_{-1}^2(H): I_{\infty} \to T$  is constantly equal to a and is shown in orange as the bottom face of the

lattice. Similarly,  $\alpha_{+1}^2(H)$  is  $\alpha_{+1}^2(H)(i) = H(m_0(H,+1),i) = H(2,i) = a$  for all  $i \in \mathbb{Z}$  and is shown in orange as the top face of the lattice. The face  $\alpha_{-2}^2(H)$ , that is, the face of H on the  $2^{nd}$ -axis in the negative direction, is  $\alpha_{-2}^2(H)(i) = H(i, m_0(H, -2)) = H(i, 0)$  for all  $i \in \mathbb{Z}$  and is shown in light blue as the left face of the lattice. The face  $\alpha_{+2}^2(H)$ , that is, the face of H on the  $2^{nd}$ -axis in the positive direction, is  $\alpha_{+2}^2(H)(i) = H(m_0(h, +2), i) = H(i, 2)$  for all  $i \in \mathbb{Z}$  and is shown in light blue as the right face of the lattice.

**Definition 4.9.** [3, Definition 3.1] The degeneracy maps  $\beta_i^n : C_{n-1}(G) \to C_n(G)$  with  $1 \le i \le n$  is defined by  $f \mapsto \beta_i^n(f)$ , where

$$\beta_i^n(f)(a_1,\ldots,a_n) = f(a_1,\ldots,a_{i-1},a_{i+1},\ldots,a_n).$$

**Example 4.10.** Consider the graph homomorphism  $f \in C_1(S)$  from Example 4.3. Figure 4.3 illustrates that the graph homomorphism  $\beta_1^2(f): I_\infty^2 \to S$  is  $\beta_1^2(f)(i,j) = f(j)$  for all  $i, j \in \mathbb{Z}$ . The image of each vertex under  $\beta_1^2(f)$  is shown in red. This map repeats f along

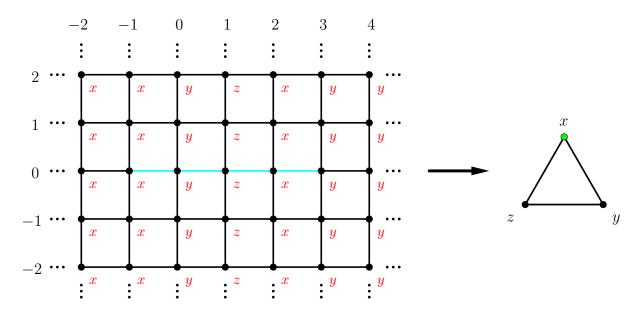


Figure 4.3: The graph homomorphism  $\beta_1^2$  from  $I_\infty^2$  to G

the  $1^{st}$ -axis. The edges of the active region of the lattice are shown in light blue.

**Example 4.11.** Consider the graph homomorphism  $f \in C_1(S)$  from Example 4.3. Figure 4.4 illustrates the graph homomorphism  $\beta_2^2(f): I_\infty^2 \to S$  defined by  $\beta_1^2(f)(i,j) = f(i)$  for all  $i, j \in \mathbb{Z}$ . The image of each vertex under  $\beta_2^2(f)$  is shown in red. This map repeats f along

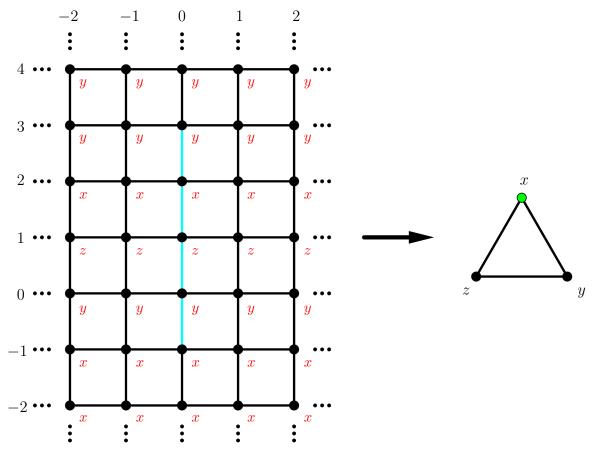


Figure 4.4: The graph homomorphism  $\beta_2^2(f)$  from  $I_\infty^2$  to S

the  $2^{nd}$ -axis. Again, the edges of the active region of the lattice are shown in light blue. Note that this graph homomorphism is just a rotation of Figure 4.3 by  $-\pi/2$  radians.

In general, these degeneracy maps  $\beta_i^n$  repeat the graph homomorphisms  $f: I_{\infty}^{n-1} \to G$ along the  $i^{th}$ -axis with  $1 \le i \le n$ , giving us a graph homomorphism from  $I_{\infty}^n$  to G. For our purpose, we need only map between the sets  $C_0(G)$  and  $C_1(G)$ , and between the sets  $C_1(G)$  and  $C_2(G)$  for each graph G.

$$C_{2}(G)$$

$$\alpha_{+2}^{2} \left(\alpha_{-2}^{2} \left(\alpha_{+1}^{2} \left(\alpha_{-1}^{2} \left(\begin{array}{c} \beta_{1}^{2} \end{array}\right) \beta_{2}^{2} \right) \right) \right)$$

$$C_{1}(G)$$

$$\alpha_{+1}^{1} \left(\alpha_{-1}^{1} \left(\begin{array}{c} \beta_{1}^{1} \end{array}\right) \right) \beta_{1}^{1}$$

$$C_{0}(G)$$

Using these face and degeneracy maps, we can give a definition for a graph homotopy between two graph homomorphisms of  $C_n(G)$ .

**Definition 4.12.** [3, Definition 3.2] Let  $f, g \in C_n(G)$ . The graph homomorphisms f and g are A-homotopic, denoted  $f \sim g$ , if there exists a graph homomorphism  $H \in C_{n+1}(G)$  such that for all  $1 \le i \le n$  and  $\varepsilon \in \{-1, +1\}$ :

(a) 
$$\alpha_{\varepsilon i}^n(f) = \alpha_{\varepsilon i}^n(g)$$
,

(b) 
$$\alpha_{\varepsilon i}^{n+1}(H) = \beta_n^n \alpha_{\varepsilon i}^n(f) = \beta_n^n \alpha_{\varepsilon i}^n(g),$$

(c) 
$$\alpha_{-(n+1)}^{n+1}(H) = f$$
 and  $\alpha_{+(n+1)}^{n+1}(h) = g$ .

The graph homomorphism  $H:I_{\infty}^{n+1}\to G$  is referred to as a graph homotopy from f to g.

By part (a), in order for the graph homomorphisms  $f, g \in C_n(G)$  to be homotopic, they must stabilize to the same graph homomorphism of  $C_{n-1}(G)$  in each  $\varepsilon i$  direction for  $1 \le i \le n$  and  $\varepsilon \in \{-1, +1\}$ , that is, they must have the same faces. By part (b), the graph homomorphism H must stabilize in each  $\varepsilon i$  direction for  $1 \le i \le n$  and  $\varepsilon \in \{-1, +1\}$  to the faces of f and g repeated along the  $n^{th}$ -axis. By part (c), the graph homomorphism H must stabilize to f in the negative direction of the  $(n+1)^{st}$ -axis and stabilize to g in the positive direction of the  $(n+1)^{st}$ -axis.

**Example 4.13.** Recall the graph homomorphism  $H \in C_2(T)$  depicted in Figure 4.2. Let the graph homomorphisms  $f, g \in C_1(T)$  be defined by

$$f(i) = \begin{cases} a & \text{for } i \ge 2, \\ c & \text{for } i = 1, \\ d & \text{for } i = 0, \\ a & \text{for } i \le -1, \end{cases} \quad \text{and} \quad g(i) = \begin{cases} a & \text{for } i \ge 2, \\ c & \text{for } i = 1, \\ b & \text{for } i = 0, \\ a & \text{for } i \le -1. \end{cases}$$

We show that H is a graph homotopy from f to g by verifying conditions (a)-(c) of Definition 4.12.

- (a) Since f and g both stabilize to the vertex a in the negative direction of the  $1^{st}$ -axis and the positive direction of the  $1^{st}$ -axis,  $\alpha_{-1}^1(f) = \alpha_{-1}^1(g)$  and  $\alpha_{+1}^1(f) = \alpha_{+1}^1(g)$ .
- (b) Let  $p_a: I_{\infty} \to T$  denote the graph homomorphism which is constantly equal to a. Hence, H stabilizes to  $p_a$  in the negative direction of the  $1^{st}$ -axis and positive direction of the  $1^{st}$ -axis. Since the degeneracy map  $\beta_1^1: C_0(T) \to C_1(T)$  repeats a graph homomorphism along the  $1^{st}$ -axis, it follows that  $p_a = \beta_1^1 \alpha_{-1}^1(f) = \beta_1^1 \alpha_{-1}^1(g)$  and  $p_a = \beta_1^1 \alpha_{+1}^1(f) = \beta_1^1 \alpha_{+1}^1(g)$ . Thus  $\alpha_{-1}^2(H) = \beta_1^1 \alpha_{-1}^1(f) = \beta_1^1 \alpha_{-1}^1(g)$  and  $\alpha_{+1}^2(H) = \beta_1^1 \alpha_{+1}^1(f) = \beta_1^1 \alpha_{+1}^1(g)$ .
- (c) Since H stabilizes to f in the negative direction of the  $2^{nd}$ -axis and stabilizes to g in the positive direction of the  $2^{nd}$ -axis,  $\alpha_{-2}^2(H) = f$  and  $\alpha_{+2}^2(H) = g$ .

Thus H is a graph homotopy from f to g, and hence,  $f \sim g$ .

Now that we have a way to compare graph homomorphisms from paths of different lengths to a graph G, we need an operation that combines the graph homomorphisms of  $C_n(G)$ .

**Definition 4.14.** Let f and g be graph homomorphisms of  $C_1(G)$  with  $\alpha_{-1}^1(f) = \alpha_{+1}^1(g)$ .

The concatenation of f and g, denoted  $f \cdot g$ , is defined by

$$(f \cdot g)(a) = \begin{cases} f(a + m_0(f, -1)) & \text{for } a \ge 0, \\ g(a + m_0(g, +1)) & \text{for } a \le 0. \end{cases}$$

More generally, if f and g are graph homomorphisms of  $C_n(G)$  with  $\alpha_{-i}^n(f) = \alpha_{+i}^n(g)$ , then the concatenation of f and g on the  $i^{th}$ -axis, denoted  $f \cdot_i g$ , is defined by

$$(f \cdot_i g)(a_1, \dots, a_i, \dots, a_n) = \begin{cases} f(a_1, \dots, a_{i-1}, a_i + m_0(f, -i), a_{i+1}, \dots, a_n) & \text{for } a_i \ge 0, \\ g(a_1, \dots, a_{i-1}, a_i + m_0(g, +i), a_{i+1}, \dots, a_n) & \text{for } a_i \le 0. \end{cases}$$

This operation essentially shifts the first graph homomorphism f to stabilize in the negative direction on the  $i^{th}$ -axis at zero and shifts the second graph homomorphism g to stabilize in the positive direction on the  $i^{th}$ -axis at zero. For this reason, the face of f in the negative direction on the  $i^{th}$ -axis must be the same as the face of g in the positive direction on the  $i^{th}$ -axis.

**Proposition 4.15.** If  $f, g \in C_1(G)$  with  $\alpha_{-1}^n(f) = \alpha_{+1}^n(g)$ , then the concatenation  $f \cdot g$  is a graph homomorphism of  $C_1(G)$ .

*Proof.* Let  $f, g \in C_1(G)$  with  $\alpha_{-1}^1(f) = \alpha_{+1}^1(g)$ . By the definition of concatenation,

$$(f \cdot g)(i) = \begin{cases} f(i + m_0(f, -1)) & \text{for } i \ge 0, \\ g(i + m_0(g, +1)) & \text{for } i \le 0. \end{cases}$$

Since  $\alpha_{-1}^1(f) = \alpha_{+1}^1(g)$ , it follows that  $f(m_0(f,-1)) = g(m_0(g,+1))$ . Thus  $f \cdot g$  is well-defined. In order for  $f \cdot g$  to be a graph homomorphism, each pair of adjacent vertices in  $I_{\infty}$  must be mapped to the same vertex or adjacent vertices in G. By definition of the graph  $I_{\infty}$ , there is an edge  $\{j, j+1\} \in E(I_{\infty})$  for each  $j \in \mathbb{Z}$ .

• If  $j \geq 0$ , then

$$(f \cdot g)(j) = f(j + m_0(f, -1))$$
 and  $(f \cdot g)(j + 1) = f(j + 1 + m_0(f, -1)).$ 

Since  $\{j + m_0(f, -1), j + 1 + m_0(f, -1)\} \in E(I_\infty)$  and f is a graph homomorphism,  $f(j + m_0(f, -1)) = f(j + 1 + m_0(f, -1))$  or  $\{f(j + m_0(f, -1)), f(j + 1 + m_0(f, -1))\} \in E(I_\infty)$ . Thus  $(f \cdot g)(j) = (f \cdot g)(j + 1)$  or  $\{(f \cdot g)(j), (f \cdot g)(j + 1)\} \in E(I_\infty)$  for all  $j \geq 0$ .

• Otherwise j < 0, and it follows that

$$(f \cdot q)(j) = q(j + m_0(q, +1))$$
 and  $(f \cdot q)(j + 1) = q(j + 1 + m_0(q, +1)).$ 

Since  $\{j + m_0(f, -1), j + 1 + m_0(f, -1)\} \in E(I_\infty)$  and g is a graph homomorphism,  $g(j + m_0(g, +1)) = g(j + 1 + m_0(g, +1))$  or  $\{g(j + m_0(g, +1)), g(j + 1 + m_0(g, +1))\} \in E(I_\infty)$ . Thus  $(f \cdot g)(j) = (f \cdot g)(j + 1)$  or  $\{(f \cdot g)(j), (f \cdot g)(j + 1)\} \in E(I_\infty)$  for all j < 0.

Therefore,  $(f \cdot g)(j) = (f \cdot g)(j+1)$  or  $\{(f \cdot g)(j), (f \cdot g)(j+1)\} \in E(I_{\infty})$  for all  $j \in \mathbb{Z}$ , and thus the concatenation  $f \cdot g$  is a graph homomorphism.

**Lemma 4.16.** For each  $f, g \in C_1(G)$  with  $\alpha_{-1}^1(f) = \alpha_{+1}^1(g)$ , the concatenation  $f \cdot g \in C_1(G)$  stabilizes in the positive direction at  $m_0(f \cdot g, +1) = m_0(f, +1) - m_0(f, -1)$  and in the negative direction at  $m_0(f \cdot g, -1) = m_0(g, -1) - m_0(g, +1)$ .

Proof. Let  $f, g \in C_1(G)$  be such that  $\alpha_{-1}^1(f) = \alpha_{+1}^1(g)$ . Then by Proposition 4.15, the concatenation  $f \cdot g$  is a graph homomorphism. For  $i \geq 0$ ,  $(f \cdot g)(i) = f(i + m_0(f, -1))$ . Since  $m_0(f, +1) - m_0(f, -1) \geq 0$ ,

$$(f \cdot g)(m_0(f,+1) - m_0(f,-1)) = f(m_0(f,+1) - m_0(f,-1) + m_0(f,-1))$$
$$= f(m_0(f,+1)).$$

By Definition 4.1,  $m_0(f, +1)$  is the least integer such that  $f(m) = f(m_0(f, +1))$  for all  $m \ge m_0(f, +1)$ , so it follows that  $m_0(f, +1) - m_0(f, -1)$  is the least integer such that  $(f \cdot g)(i) = f(m_0(f, +1))$  for all  $i \ge m_0(f, +1) - m_0(f, -1)$ . Therefore,  $m_0(f \cdot g, +1) = m_0(f, +1) - m_0(f, -1)$ . For  $i \le 0$ ,  $(f \cdot g)(i) = g(i + m_0(g, +1))$ . Since  $m_0(g, -1) - m_0(g, +1) \le 0$ ,

$$(f \cdot g)(m_0(g, -1) - m_0(g, +1)) = g(m_0(g, -1) - m_0(g, +1) + m_0(g, +1))$$
  
=  $g(m_0(g, -1)).$ 

By Definition 4.1,  $m_0(g, -1)$  is the greatest integer such that  $g(m) = g(m_0(g, -1))$  for all  $m \le m_0(f, +1)$ , so it follows that  $m_0(g, -1) - m_0(g, +1)$  is the greatest integer such that  $(f \cdot g)(i) = g(m_0(g, -1))$  for all  $i \le m_0(g, -1) - m_0(g, +1)$ . Therefore,  $m_0(f \cdot g, -1) = m_0(g, -1) - m_0(g, +1)$ .

We now continue with an example of the concatenation of two graph homomorphisms.

**Example 4.17.** Figure 4.5 depicts the stable graph homomorphism  $f: I_{\infty} \to S$  that starts at x, wraps around S in a clockwise direction, and stops at y, and the stable graph homomorphism  $g: I_{\infty} \to S$  that starts at y, wraps around S in a counterclockwise direction, and stops at x.

Since f stabilizes to x in the negative direction and g stabilizes to x in the positive direction,  $\alpha_{-1}^1(f) = \alpha_{+1}^1(g)$ . Since g stabilizes to g in the negative direction and g stabilizes to g in the positive direction,  $\alpha_{-1}^1(g) = \alpha_{+1}^1(f)$ . Thus we can take the concatenations  $f \cdot g$  and  $g \cdot f$ , which are illustrated in Figure 4.6.

Since 
$$m_0(f,-1) = -1$$
,  $m_0(f,+1) = 3$ ,  $m_0(g,-1) = -2$ , and  $m_0(g,+1) = 2$ , the

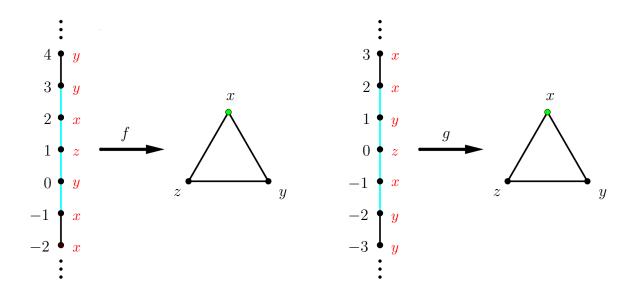


Figure 4.5: Stable graph homomorphisms from  $I_{\infty}$  to S

concatenations  $f \cdot g$  and  $g \cdot f$  stabilize at the following integers:

$$m_0(f \cdot g, -1) = m_0(g, -1) - m_0(g, +1) = -2 - 2 = -4,$$

$$m_0(f \cdot g, +1) = m_0(f, +1) - m_0(f, -1) = 3 - (-1) = 4,$$

$$m_0(g \cdot f, -1) = m_0(f, -1) - m_0(f, +1) = -1 - 3 = -4,$$

$$m_0(g \cdot f, +1) = m_0(g, +1) - m_0(g, -1) = 2 - (-2) = 4.$$

This definition of concatenation is only one of many variations that are all A-homotopic to each other. We use the version defined here because we know exactly where the concatenation of two graph homomorphisms stabilizes.

**Proposition 4.18.** The homotopy relation  $\sim$  is an equivalence relation on  $C_1(G)$ .

*Proof.* To show that  $\sim$  is reflexive, symmetric, and transitive, we define maps, and show that each map is well-defined, a stable graph homomorphism, and a graph homotopy.

•  $\sim$  is reflexive.

Let  $f \in C_1(G)$ . Define  $H = \beta_2^2(f)$ , that is, f repeated along the  $2^{nd}$ -axis. By definition of H and since  $f \in C_1(G)$ , the map  $H : I_{\infty}^2 \to G$  is well-defined and a stable graph

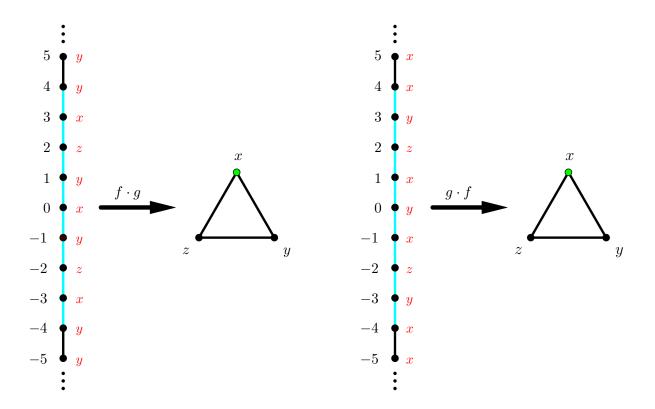


Figure 4.6: The concatenations  $f \cdot g$  and  $g \cdot f$ 

homomorphism in  $C_2(G)$ . To show that H is a graph homotopy from f to f, we must verify conditions (a)-(c) of Definition 4.12.

- (a) Since  $f(m_0(f,+1)) = f(m_0(f,+1))$  and  $f(m_0(f,-1)) = f(m_0(f,-1))$  trivially, it follows that  $\alpha_{+1}^1(f) = \alpha_{+1}^1(f)$  and  $\alpha_{-1}^1(f) = \alpha_{-1}^1(f)$ .
- (b) By definition of H,  $H(i,j) = \beta_2^2(f)(i,j) = f(i)$  for all  $i,j \in \mathbb{Z}$ . Thus the graph homomorphism H stabilizes on the  $1^{st}$ -axis at  $m_0(H,+1) = m_0(f,+1)$  and  $m_0(H,-1) = m_0(f,-1)$ . The face  $\alpha_{+1}^2(H): I_\infty \to G$  is given by

$$\alpha_{+1}^{2}(H)(i) = H(m_{0}(H, +1), i)$$

$$= H(m_{0}(f, +1), i)$$

$$= \beta_{2}^{2}(f)(m_{0}(f, +1), i)$$

$$= f(m_{0}(f, +1))$$

for all  $i \in \mathbb{Z}$ , that is, taking the top face of H is the same as taking the top face of f and repeating it along the  $1^{st}$ -axis. Thus  $\alpha_{+1}^2(H) = \beta_1^1 \alpha_{+1}^1(f) = \beta_1^1 \alpha_{+1}^1(f)$ . Similarly, the face  $\alpha_{-1}^2(H): I_{\infty} \to G$  is given by

$$\alpha_{-1}^{2}(H)(i) = H(m_{0}(H, -1), i)$$

$$= H(m_{0}(f, -1), i)$$

$$= \beta_{2}^{2}(f)(m_{0}(f, -1), i)$$

$$= f(m_{0}(f, -1))$$

for all  $i \in \mathbb{Z}$ , that is, taking the bottom face of H is the same as taking the bottom face of f and repeating it along the  $1^{st}$ -axis. Thus  $\alpha_{-1}^2(H) = \beta_1^1 \alpha_{-1}^1(f) = \beta_1^1 \alpha_{-1}^1(f)$ .

(c) Since H(i,j) = f(i) for all  $i, j \in \mathbb{Z}$ , the graph homomorphism H stabilizes on the  $2^{nd}$ -axis at  $m_0(H,+2) = m_0(H,-2) = 0$ . The face  $\alpha_{-2}^2(H)$  is given by

$$\alpha_{-2}^{2}(H)(i) = H(i, m_{0}(H, -2))$$

$$= H(i, 0)$$

$$= \beta_{2}^{2}(f)(i, 0)$$

$$= f(i)$$

for all  $i \in \mathbb{Z}$ . Thus  $\alpha_{-2}^2(H) = f$ . Similarly, the face  $\alpha_{+2}^2(H) = f$ .

Hence, H is a graph homotopy from f to f, so  $f \sim f$ . Thus the relation  $\sim$  is reflexive.

•  $\sim$  is symmetric.

Let  $f, g \in C_1(G)$ , and suppose  $f \sim g$ . Then there exists a graph homomorphism  $H_1 \in C_2(G)$  such that

$$(1) \ \alpha^1_{+1}(f) = \alpha^1_{+1}(g), \quad \text{ and } \quad \alpha^1_{-1}(f) = \alpha^1_{-1}(g)$$

(2) 
$$\alpha_{+1}^2(H_1) = \beta_1^1 \alpha_{+1}^1(f) = \beta_1^1 \alpha_{+1}^1(g)$$
 and  $\alpha_{-1}^2(H_1) = \beta_1^1 \alpha_{-1}^1(f) = \beta_1^1 \alpha_{-1}^1(g)$ ,

(3) 
$$\alpha_{-2}^2(H_1) = f$$
 and  $\alpha_{+2}^2(H_1) = g$ .

Define the map  $H_2: I_{\infty}^2 \to G$  by  $H_2(i,j) = H_1(i,-j)$  for all  $i,j \in \mathbb{Z}$ . Since  $H_1 \in C_2(G)$ , the map  $H_2$  is well-defined. Since

$$H_2(i,j) = H_1(i,-j),$$
  
 $H_2(i+1,j) = H_1(i+1,-j),$   
 $H_2(i,j+1) = H_1(i,-j-1),$ 

and  $H_1$  is a graph homomorphism, the map  $H_2$  is a graph homomorphism. To show that  $H_2$  is a graph homotopy from g to f, we must verify conditions (a)-(c) of Definition 4.12.

- (a) Trivially by condition (1),  $\alpha_{+1}^1(g) = \alpha_{+1}^1(f)$  and  $\alpha_{-1}^1(g) = \alpha_{-1}^1(f)$ .
- (b) By condition (2),  $\alpha_{-1}^2(H_1) = \beta_1^1 \alpha_{-1}^1(f) = \beta_1^1 \alpha_{-1}^1(g)$  and  $\alpha_{+1}^2(H_1) = \beta_1^1 \alpha_{+1}^1(f) = \beta_1^1 \alpha_{+1}^1(g)$ . Since

$$m_0(H_1, -1) \le m_0(f, -1),$$
  
 $m_0(H_1, -1) \le m_0(g, -1),$   
 $m_0(H_1, +1) \ge m_0(f, +1),$   
 $m_0(H_1, +1) \ge m_0(g, +1),$ 

the faces  $\alpha_{-1}^2(H_1)$  and  $\alpha_{+1}^2(H_1)$  are given by

$$\alpha_{-1}^2(H_1)(i) = H_1(m_0(H_1, -1), i) = f(m_0(f, -1)) = g(m_0(g, -1))$$

and

$$\alpha_{+1}^2(H_1)(i) = H_1(m_0(H_1, +1), i) = f(m_0(f, +1)) = g(m_0(g, +1)),$$

respectively, for all  $i \in \mathbb{Z}$ . Since  $H_2(m_0(H_1, -1), i) = H_1(m_0(H_1, -1), -i)$  and  $H_2(m_0(H_1, +1), i) = H_1(m_0(H_1, +1), -i)$  for all  $i \in \mathbb{Z}$ , it follows that  $H_2$  stabilizes on the 1<sup>st</sup>-axis in the negative direction at  $m_0(H_2, -1) = m_0(H_1, -1)$  and in the positive direction at  $m_0(H_2, +1) = m_0(H_1, +1)$ . The faces  $\alpha_{-1}^2(H_2)$  and  $\alpha_{+1}^2(H_2)$  are given by

$$\alpha_{-1}^2(H_2)(i) = H_2(m_0(H_2, -1), i)$$

$$= H_1(m_0(H_2, -1), -i)$$

$$= H_1(m_0(H_1, -1), -i)$$

and

$$\alpha_{+1}^2(H_2)(i) = H_2(m_0(H_2, +1), i)$$

$$= H_1(m_0(H_2, +1), -i)$$

$$= H_1(m_0(H_1, +1), -i)$$

for all  $i \in \mathbb{Z}$ . This implies that  $\alpha_{-1}^2(H_2)(i) = f(m_0(f, -1)) = g(m_0(g, -1))$  and  $\alpha_{+1}^2(H_2)(i) = f(m_0(f, +1)) = g(m_0(g, +1))$  for all  $i \in \mathbb{Z}$ . Therefore,  $\alpha_{-1}^2(H_2) = \beta_1^1 \alpha_{-1}^1(g) = \beta_1^1 \alpha_{-1}^1(f)$  and  $\alpha_{+1}^2(H_2) = \beta_1^1 \alpha_{+1}^1(g) = \beta_1^1 \alpha_{+1}^1(f)$ .

(c) By condition (3),

$$H_1(i, m_0(H_1, -2)) = f(i)$$
 and  $H_1(i, m_0(H_1, +2)) = g(i)$ 

for all  $i \in \mathbb{Z}$ . Since  $H_2(i,j) = H_1(i,-j)$  for all  $i,j \in \mathbb{Z}$ , it follows that  $H_2$  stabilizes

on the  $2^{nd}$ -axis in the negative direction at  $m_0(H_2, -2) = -m_0(H_1, +2)$  and in the positive direction at  $m_0(H_2, +2) = -m_0(H_1, -2)$ . The face  $\alpha_{-2}^2(H_2)$  is given by

$$\alpha_{-2}^{2}(H_{2})(i) = H_{2}(i, m_{0}(H_{2}, -2))$$

$$= H_{2}(i, -m_{0}(H_{1}, +2))$$

$$= H_{1}(i, m_{0}(H_{1}, +2))$$

$$= g(i)$$

for all  $i \in \mathbb{Z}$ . Similarly, the face  $\alpha_{+2}^2(H_2)$  is given by

$$\alpha_{+2}^{2}(H_{2})(i) = H_{2}(i, m_{0}(H_{2}, +2))$$

$$= H_{2}(i, -m_{0}(H_{1}, -2))$$

$$= H_{1}(i, m_{0}(H_{1}, -2))$$

$$= f(i)$$

for all  $i \in \mathbb{Z}$ . Thus it follows that  $\alpha_{-2}^2(H_2) = g$  and  $\alpha_{+2}^2(H_2) = f$ .

Therefore,  $g \sim f$ , so the relation  $\sim$  is symmetric.

## • $\sim$ is transitive.

Let  $f, g, h \in C_1(G)$ , and suppose  $f \sim g$  and  $g \sim h$ . Then there exists a graph homomorphism  $H_1 \in C_2(G)$  such that

(1) 
$$\alpha_{-1}^1(f) = \alpha_{-1}^1(g)$$
 and  $\alpha_{+1}^1(f) = \alpha_{+1}^1(g)$ ,

(2) 
$$\alpha_{-1}^2(H_1) = \beta_1^1 \alpha_{-1}^1(f) = \beta_1^1 \alpha_{-1}^1(g)$$
 and  $\alpha_{+1}^2(H_1) = \beta_1^1 \alpha_{+1}^1(f) = \beta_1^1 \alpha_{+1}^1(g)$ ,

(3) 
$$\alpha_{-2}^2(H_1) = f$$
 and  $\alpha_{+2}^2(H_1) = g$ ,

and there exists a graph homomorphism  $H_2 \in C_2(G)$  such that

(4) 
$$\alpha_{-1}^1(g) = \alpha_{-1}^1(h)$$
 and  $\alpha_{+1}^1(g) = \alpha_{+1}^1(h)$ ,

(5) 
$$\alpha_{-1}^2(H_2) = \beta_1^1 \alpha_{-1}^1(g) = \beta_1^1 \alpha_{-1}^1(h)$$
 and  $\alpha_{+1}^2(H_2) = \beta_1^1 \alpha_{+1}^1(g) = \beta_1^1 \alpha_{+1}^1(h)$ ,

(5) 
$$\alpha_{-2}^2(H_2) = g$$
 and  $\alpha_{+2}^2(H_2) = h$ .

Define  $H_3: I_{\infty}^2 \to G$  by  $H_3 = H_2 \cdot_2 H_1$ , namely,

$$H_3(i,j) = \begin{cases} H_2(i,j+m_0(H_2,-2)) & \text{for } j \ge 0, \\ H_1(i,j+m_0(H_1,+2)) & \text{for } j \le 0. \end{cases}$$

Since  $H_1$  and  $H_2$  are graph homomorphism and  $\alpha_{+2}^2(H_1) = g = \alpha_{-2}^2(H_2)$ , the concatenation  $H_3$  is a graph homomorphism. To show that  $H_3$  is a graph homotopy from f to h, we must verify conditions (a)-(c) of Definition 4.12.

- (a) By conditions (1) and (4),  $\alpha_{-1}^1(f) = \alpha_{-1}^1(g) = \alpha_{-1}^1(h)$  and  $\alpha_{+1}^1(f) = \alpha_{+1}^1(g) = \alpha_{+1}^1(h)$ .
- (b) By conditions (2) and (5),

$$H_1(m_0(H_1, -1), j) = f(m_0(f, -1)) = g(m_0(g, -1)),$$

$$H_1(m_0(H_1, +1), j) = f(m_0(f, +1)) = g(m_0(g, +1)),$$

$$H_2(m_0(H_2, -1), j) = g(m_0(g, -1)) = h(m_0(h, -1)),$$

$$H_2(m_0(H_2, +1), j) = g(m_0(g, +1)) = h(m_0(h, +1))$$

for all  $j \in \mathbb{Z}$ . Since  $H_3$  is the concatenation of  $H_1$  and  $H_2$  on the  $2^{nd}$ -axis, it follows that  $m_0(H_3, -1) = \min\{m_0(H_1, -1), m_0(H_2, -1)\}$  and  $m_0(H_3, +1) =$ 

 $\max\{m_0(H_1,+1), m_0(H_2,+1)\}$ . Thus the face  $\alpha_{-1}^2(H_3)$  is given by

$$\alpha_{-1}^{2}(H_{3})(j) = H_{3}(m_{0}(H_{3}, -1), j)$$

$$= \begin{cases} H_{2}(m_{0}(H_{3}, -1), j + m_{0}(H_{2}, -2)) & \text{for } j \geq 0, \\ H_{1}(m_{0}(H_{3}, -1), j + m_{0}(H_{1}, +2)) & \text{for } j \leq 0, \end{cases}$$

$$= \begin{cases} H_{2}(m_{0}(H_{2}, -1), j + m_{0}(H_{2}, -2)) & \text{for } j \geq 0, \\ H_{1}(m_{0}(H_{1}, -1), j + m_{0}(H_{1}, +2)) & \text{for } j \leq 0, \end{cases}$$

and the face  $\alpha_{+1}^2(H_3)$  is given by

$$\alpha_{+1}^{2}(H_{3})(j) = H_{3}(m_{0}(H_{3}, +1), j)$$

$$= \begin{cases} H_{2}(m_{0}(H_{3}, +1), j + m_{0}(H_{2}, -2)) & \text{for } j \geq 0, \\ H_{1}(m_{0}(H_{3}, +1), j + m_{0}(H_{1}, +2)) & \text{for } j \leq 0, \end{cases}$$

$$= \begin{cases} H_{2}(m_{0}(H_{2}, +1), j + m_{0}(H_{2}, -2)) & \text{for } j \geq 0, \\ H_{1}(m_{0}(H_{1}, +1), j + m_{0}(H_{1}, +2)) & \text{for } j \leq 0. \end{cases}$$

Since by parts (1) and (4)  $f(m_0(f,-1)) = g(m_0(g,-1)) = h(m_0(h,-1))$  and  $f(m_0(f,+1)) = g(m_0(g,+1)) = h(m_0(h,+1))$ , it follows that  $\alpha_{-1}^2(H_3)(j) = f(m_0(f,-1)) = h(m_0(h,-1))$  and  $\alpha_{+1}^2(H_3)(j) = f(m_0(f,+1)) = h(m_0(h,+1))$  for all  $j \in \mathbb{Z}$ . Thus  $\alpha_{-1}^2(H_3) = \beta_1^1 \alpha_{-1}^1(f) = \beta_1^1 \alpha_{-1}^1(h)$  and  $\alpha_{+1}^2(H_3) = \beta_1^1 \alpha_{+1}^1(f) = \beta_1^1 \alpha_{+1}^1(h)$ .

(c) By condition (3) and (6),

$$H_1(i, m_0(H_1, -2)) = f(i)$$
 and  $H_2(i, m_0(H_2, +2)) = h(i)$ 

for all  $i \in \mathbb{Z}$ . Since  $H_3$  is a concatenation of  $H_1$  and  $H_2$  on the  $2^{nd}$ -axis, it follows that  $m_0(H_3, -2) = m_0(H_1, -2) - m_0(H_1, +2)$  and  $m_0(H_3, +2) = m_0(H_2, +2) - m_0(H_3, +2)$ 

 $m_0(H_2, -2)$ . Thus the face  $\alpha_{-2}^2(H_3)$  is given by

$$\alpha_{-2}^{2}(H_{3})(i) = H_{3}(i, m_{0}(H_{3}, -2))$$

$$= H_{3}(i, m_{0}(H_{1}, -2) - m_{0}(H_{1}, +2))$$

$$= H_{1}(i, m_{0}(H_{1}, -2) - m_{0}(H_{1}, +2) + m_{0}(H_{1}, +2))$$

$$= H_{1}(i, m_{0}(H_{1}, -2))$$

$$= f(i)$$

for all  $i \in \mathbb{Z}$ , since  $m_0(H_1, -2) - m_0(H_1, +2) \le 0$ . Similarly, the face  $\alpha_{+2}^2(H_3)$  is given by

$$\alpha_{+2}^{2}(H_{3})(i) = H_{3}(i, m_{0}(H_{3}, +2))$$

$$= H_{3}(i, m_{0}(H_{2}, +2) - m_{0}(H_{2}, -2))$$

$$= H_{2}(i, m_{0}(H_{2}, +2) - m_{0}(H_{2}, -2) + m_{0}(H_{2}, -2))$$

$$= H_{2}(i, m_{0}(H_{2}, +2))$$

$$= h(i)$$

for all  $i \in \mathbb{Z}$ , since  $m_0(H_2, +2) - m_0(H_2, -2) \ge 0$ . Thus  $\alpha_{-2}^2(H_3) = f$  and  $\alpha_{+2}^2(H_3) = h$ .

Hence,  $H_3$  is a graph homotopy from f to h, so  $f \sim h$ . Therefore, the relation  $\sim$  is transitive.

Thus  $\sim$  is an equivalence relation on  $C_1(G)$ .

**Definition 4.19.** [3, Definition 3.4] Let  $v_0 \in G$  be a distinguished vertex of the graph G. The set  $B_n(G, v_0) \subseteq C_n(G)$  is the subset of all graph homomorphisms from  $I_\infty^n$  to G that are equal to  $v_0$  outside of a finite region of  $I_\infty^n$  for  $n \ge 0$ .

**Theorem 4.20.** [3, Proposition 3.5] The  $n^{th}$  A-homotopy group of the graph G with dis-

tinguished vertex  $v_0$  is

$$A_n(G, v_0) \cong (B_n(G, v_0)/\sim).$$

From now on, we refer to the set  $B_1(G, v_0)/\sim$  as the fundamental group of G. In the next chapter, we show that  $B_1(G, v_0)/\sim$  is a group under the operation of concatenation.

## Chapter 5

## The Group $B_1(G, v_0)/\sim$

Since  $B_1(G, v_0) \subseteq C_1(G)$  and  $\sim$  is an equivalence relation on  $C_1(G)$ , the relation  $\sim$  is a equivalence relation on  $B_1(G, v_0)$ . Thus the set  $B_1(G, v_0)/\sim$  is well-defined. We now need to show that the set  $B_1(G, v_0)/\sim$  is a group with the operation of concatenation.

**Remark 5.1.** This result is stated in the existing literature, but the full proof is not, since it is similar to the proof that the discrete fundamental group of a simplicial complex is a group, which is including in the literature.

To do this, we need a series of lemmas. The first is called the  $Padding\ Lemma\ (5.2)$ . When a path  $f: I_{\infty} \to G$  maps a sequence of consecutive vertices to the same vertex in G, this section is called padding. The  $Padding\ Lemma\ (5.2)$  states that a path with padding is homotopic to that same path with the padding removed.

**Lemma 5.2** (Padding Lemma). Let  $f \in C_1(G)$ . Define  $f', f'' \in C_1(G)$  by

$$f'(i) = \begin{cases} f(i-n) & for & i \ge b+n, \\ f(b) & for & b \le i \le b+n, \\ f(i) & i for \le b, \end{cases}$$

and

$$f''(i) = \begin{cases} f(i) & \text{for } i \geq b, \\ f(b) & \text{for } b - n \leq i \leq b, \\ f(i+n) & \text{for } i \leq b - n, \end{cases}$$
 for some  $n \in \mathbb{N}$  and some  $b \in \mathbb{Z}$  such that  $m_0(f, -1) \leq b \leq m_0(f, +1)$ . Then  $f \sim f' \sim f''$ .

*Proof.* Let  $f \in C_1(G)$ , and  $f' \in C_1(G)$  be defined as in the statement of the lemma. To show that  $f \sim f'$ , we define a map  $H': I_{\infty}^2 \to G$ , show that H' is a stable graph homomorphism, and show that H' is a graph homotopy from f to f'. Define  $H': I_{\infty}^2 \to G$  by

$$H'(i,j) = \begin{cases} f(i) & \text{for } j \le 0 \\ f(i-j) & \text{for } 0 \le j \le n, \ i \ge b+j, \\ f(b) & \text{for } 0 \le j \le n, \ b \le i \le b+j, \\ f(i) & \text{for } 0 \le j \le n, \ i \le b \\ f'(i) & j \ge n. \end{cases}$$

We now show that H' is a graph homomorphism. By the definitions of  $I_{\infty}$  and Cartesian product, there are edges  $\{(i,j),(i+1,j)\},\{(i,j),(i,j+1)\}\in E(I_\infty^2)$  for all  $i,j\in\mathbb{Z}.$  Thus the map H' is a graph homomorphism if H'(i,j) = H'(i+1,j) or  $\{H'(i,j), H'(i+1,j)\} \in E(G)$ , and H'(i,j) = H'(i,j+1) or  $\{H'(i,j), H'(i,j+1)\} \in E(G)$ . Since f and f' are graph homomorphisms, and H' is constantly equal to f for  $j \leq 0$  and constantly equal to f' for  $j \geq n$ , it is sufficient to examine H' for  $0 \leq j < n$ . The restriction  $H'|_{I_{\infty} \square \{j\}} : I_{\infty} \to G$  is defined by

$$H'|_{I_{\infty}\square\{j\}}(i) = \begin{cases} f(i-j) & \text{for } i \ge b+j, \\ f(b) & \text{for } b \le i \le b+j, \\ f(i) & \text{for } i \le b, \end{cases}$$

for each  $0 \le j < n$ . Since  $H'|_{I_{\infty} \square \{j\}}$  is a graph homomorphism and  $H'|_{I_{\infty} \square \{j\}}(i) = H'(i,j)$  and

 $H'|_{I_{\infty} \square \{j\}}(i+1) = H'(i+1,j)$ , it follows that H'(i,j) = H'(i+1,j) or  $\{H'(i,j), H'(i+1,j)\} \in E(G)$ . Thus it suffices to show that H'(i,j) = H'(i,j+1) or  $\{H'(i,j), H'(i,j+1)\} \in E(G)$ . Let  $0 \le j < n$ .

• For i > b + j,

$$H'(i, j) = f(i - j)$$
 and  $H'(i, j + 1) = f(i - j - 1)$ .

Since  $\{i - j, i - j - 1\} \in E(I_{\infty} \text{ for all } j \in \mathbb{Z} \text{ and } f \text{ is a graph homomorphism,}$   $f(i - j) = f(i - j - 1) \text{ or } \{f(i - j), f(i - j - 1)\} \in E(G).$  Thus H'(i, j) = H'(i, j + 1)or  $\{H'(i, j), H'(i, j + 1)\} \in E(G).$ 

• For  $b \le i \le b + j$ ,

$$H'(i, j) = f(b)$$
 and  $H'(i, j + 1) = f(b)$ .

Thus H'(i, j) = f(b) = H'(i, j + 1).

• For  $i \leq b$ ,

$$H'(i,j) = f(i)$$
 and  $H'(i,j+1) = f(i)$ .

Thus H'(i, j) = f(i) = H'(i, j + 1).

Therefore, the map H' is a graph homomorphism. To show that H' is a graph homotopy from f to f', we must verify conditions (a)-(c) from Definition 4.12.

(a) Since  $f'(m_0(f,+1)+n) = f(m_0(f,+1)+n-n) = f(m_0(f,+1))$ , it follows that  $m_0(f',+1) = m_0(f,+1) + n$ . Since  $b \le m_0(f,+1)$  implies that  $b+n \le m_0(f,+1) + n$ ,

the face  $\alpha_{+1}^1(f)$  is given by

$$\alpha_{+1}^{1}(f)(*) = f(m_{0}(f, +1))$$

$$= f(m_{0}(f, +1) + n - n)$$

$$= f'(m_{0}(f, +1) + n)$$

$$= f'(m_{0}(f', +1))$$

$$= \alpha_{+1}^{1}(f')(*).$$

Thus  $\alpha_{+1}^1(f) = \alpha_{+1}^1(f')$ . Similarly, since  $f'(m_0(f, -1)) = f(m_0(f, -1))$ , it follows that  $m_0(f', -1) = m_0(f, -1)$ . Since  $m_0(f, -1) \le b$ , the face  $\alpha_{-1}^1(f)$  is given by

$$\alpha_{-1}^{1}(f)(*) = f(m_{0}(f, -1))$$

$$= f'(m_{0}(f, -1))$$

$$= f'(m_{0}(f', -1))$$

$$= \alpha_{-1}^{1}(f')(*).$$

Thus  $\alpha_{-1}^1(f) = \alpha_{-1}^1(f')$ .

(b) For all  $i \leq b$ , H'(i,j) = f(i) when  $j \leq n$  and H'(i,j) = f'(i) when  $j \geq n$ . Since f'(i) = f(i) for all  $i \leq b$ , it follows that H' stabilizes on the  $1^{st}$ -axis in the negative direction at  $m_0(H', -1) = m_0(f', -1) = m_0(f, -1)$ . Since  $m_0(H', -1) = m_0(f, -1) \leq b$ , the face

 $\alpha_{-1}^2(H')$  is given by

$$\alpha_{-1}^{2}(H')(j) = H'(m_{0}(H', -1), j)$$

$$= \begin{cases} f(m_{0}(H', -1)) & \text{for } j \leq 0, \\ f(m_{0}(H', -1)) & \text{for } 0 \leq j \leq n, \\ f'(m_{0}(H', -1)) & \text{for } j \geq n, \end{cases}$$

$$= \begin{cases} f(m_{0}(f, -1)) & \text{for } j \leq 0, \\ f(m_{0}(f, -1)) & \text{for } 0 \leq j \leq n, \\ f'(m_{0}(f', -1)) & \text{for } j \geq n. \end{cases}$$

Thus  $\alpha_{-1}^2(H')(j) = \alpha_{-1}^1(f)(*) = \alpha_{-1}^1(f')(*)$  for all  $j \in \mathbb{Z}$ . Therefore,  $\alpha_{-1}^2(H') = \beta_1^1 \alpha_{-1}^1(f) = \beta_1^1 \alpha_{-1}^1(f')$ . Also, H' stabilizes on the  $1^{st}$ -axis in the positive direction at  $m_0(H', +1) = m_0(f', +1) = m_0(f, +1) + n$ . Since  $b \leq m_0(f, +1)$  implies that  $b+j \leq m_0(f, +1) + j \leq m_0(f, +1) + n = m_0(H', +1)$ , the face  $\alpha_{+1}^2(H')$  is given by

$$\alpha_{+1}^{2}(H')(j) = H'(m_{0}(H', +1), j)$$

$$= \begin{cases} f(m_{0}(H', +1)) & \text{for } j \leq 0, \\ f(m_{0}(H', +1) - j) & \text{for } 0 \leq j \leq n, \\ f'(m_{0}(H', +1)) & \text{for } j \geq n, \end{cases}$$

$$= \begin{cases} f(m_{0}(f, +1) + n) & \text{for } j \leq 0, \\ f(m_{0}(f, +1) + n - j) & \text{for } 0 \leq j \leq n, \\ f'(m_{0}(f', +1)) & \text{for } j \geq n. \end{cases}$$

Thus  $\alpha_{+1}^2(H')(j) = \alpha_{+1}^1(f)(*) = \alpha_{+1}^1(f')(*)$  for all  $j \in \mathbb{Z}$ . Therefore,  $\alpha_{+1}^2(H') = \beta_1^1 \alpha_{+1}^1(f) = \beta_1^1 \alpha_{+1}^1(f')$ .

(c) By construction of H',  $m_0(H', -2) = 0$  and  $m_0(H', +2) = n$ . Hence, the faces  $\alpha_{-2}^2(H')$  and  $\alpha_{+2}^2(H')$  are given by

$$\alpha_{-2}^2(H')(i) \ = \ H'(i,0) \ = \ f(i) \quad \text{ and } \quad \alpha_{+2}^2(H')(i) \ = \ H'(i,n) \ = \ f'(i),$$

for all  $i \in \mathbb{Z}$ . Thus  $\alpha_{-2}^2(H') = f$  and  $\alpha_{+2}^2(H') = f'$ .

Therefore, H' is a homotopy from f to f', so  $f \sim f'$ . The proof that  $f \sim f''$  proceeds in the same way using the homotopy  $H'' \in C_2(G)$  defined by

$$H''(i,j) = \begin{cases} f(i) & \text{for } j \le 0, \\ f(i) & \text{for } 0 \le j \le n, \ i \ge b, \\ f(b) & \text{for } 0 \le j \le n, \ b - j \le i \le b, \\ f(i+j) & \text{for } 0 \le j \le n, \ i \le b - j, \\ f''(i) & \text{for } j \ge n. \end{cases}$$

We combine the two cases of the previous lemma into the following convenient statement.

Lemma 5.3 (General Padding Lemma). Let  $f \in C_1(G)$ . Define  $f' \in C_1(G)$  by

$$f'(i) = \begin{cases} f(i-m) & \text{for } i \ge b+m, \\ f(b) & \text{for } b-n \le i \le b+m, \\ f(i+n) & \text{for } i \le b-n, \end{cases}$$

for some  $n, m \in \mathbb{N}$  and  $b \in \mathbb{Z}$  with  $m_0(f, -1) < b < m_0(f, +1)$ . Then  $f \sim f'$ .

*Proof.* Let  $f \in C_1(G)$  and  $f' \in C_1(G)$  be defined as in the statement of the lemma. By the

Padding Lemma (5.2),  $f \sim g$ , where

$$g(i) = \begin{cases} f(i-m) & \text{for } i \ge b+m, \\ f(b) & \text{for } b \le i \le b+m, \\ f(i) & \text{for } i \le b. \end{cases}$$

Also by the Padding Lemma (5.2),  $g \sim h$ , where

$$h(i) = \begin{cases} g(i) & \text{for } i \ge b, \\ g(b) & \text{for } b - n \le i \le b, \\ g(i+n) & \text{for } i \le b - n, \end{cases}$$

$$= \begin{cases} f(i-m) & \text{for } i \ge b + m, \\ f(b) & \text{for } b \le i \le b + m, \\ f(b) & \text{for } b - n \le i \le b, \\ f(i+n) & \text{for } i \le b - n, \end{cases}$$

$$= \begin{cases} f(i-m) & \text{for } i \ge b + m, \\ f(b) & \text{for } b - n \le i \le b + m, \\ f(b) & \text{for } b - n \le i \le b + m, \\ f(b) & \text{for } b - n \le i \le b + m, \end{cases}$$

Thus  $f \sim g \sim h = f'$ . Since  $\sim$  is an equivalence relation,  $f \sim f'$ .

Lastly, we need the *Shifting Lemma* (5.4). This lemma states that a path is homotopic to that same path shifted down to start at an earlier vertex and to that same path shifted up to start at a later vertex.

**Lemma 5.4** (Shifting Lemma). Let  $f \in C_1(G)$  and  $n \in \mathbb{N}$ . Define  $f_n \in C_1(G)$  by  $f_n(i) = f(i-n)$  (f shifted by n). Then  $f \sim f_n$ . Similarly, if  $f_{-n} \in C_1(G)$  is defined by

 $f_{-n}(i) = f(i+n)$  (f shifted down by n), then  $f \sim f_{-n}$ .

Proof. Let  $f \in C_1(G)$ , and suppose  $f_n \in C_1(G)$  is defined by  $f_n(i) = f(i-n)$  for some  $n \in \mathbb{N}$ . To show  $f \sim f_n$ , we define a map  $H_n : I_\infty^2 \to G$ , show that  $H_n$  is a graph homomorphism, and show that  $H_n$  is a graph homotopy from f to  $f_n$ . Define  $H_n : I_\infty^2 \to G$  by

$$H_n(i,j) = \begin{cases} f(i) & \text{for } j \le 0, \\ f(i-j) & \text{for } 0 \le j \le n, \\ f(i-n) & \text{for } j \ge n. \end{cases}$$

Since f(i) = f(i-j) for j = 0 and f(i-j) = f(i-n) for j = n, the map  $H_n$  is well-defined. We now show that  $H_n$  is a graph homomorphism. By the definitions of  $I_{\infty}^2$  and the Cartesian product, there are edges  $\{(i,j),(i+1,j)\},\{(i,j),(i,j+1)\}\in E(I_{\infty})$  for all  $i,j\in\mathbb{Z}$ . Thus the map  $H_n$  is a graph homomorphism if  $H_n(i,j) = H_n(i+1,j)$  or  $\{H_n(i,j),H_n(i+1,j)\}\in E(G)$ , and  $H_n(i,j) = H_n(i,j+1)$  or  $\{H_n(i,j),H_n(i,j+1)\}\in E(G)$  for all  $i,j\in\mathbb{Z}$ . Since  $H_n$  is constantly equal to f for  $j\leq 0$  and constantly equal to  $f_n$  for  $j\geq n$ , it suffices to examine  $H_n$  for  $0\leq j < n$ . Let  $0\leq j < n$ .

• For all  $i \in \mathbb{Z}$ ,

$$H_n(i,j) = f(i-j)$$
 and  $H_n(i+1,j) = f(i+1-j)$ .

Since  $\{i-j,i+1-j\}\in E(I_{\infty})$  for all  $i,j\in\mathbb{Z}$  and f is a graph homomorphism, f(i-j)=f(i+1-j) or  $\{f(i-j),\ f(i+1-j)\}\in E(G)$ . Hence,  $H_n(i,j)=H_n(i+1,j)$  or  $\{H_n(i,j),\ H_n(i+1,j)\}\in E(G)$ .

• Similarly, for all  $i \in \mathbb{Z}$ ,

$$H_n(i,j) = f(i-j)$$
 and  $H_n(i,j+1) = f(i-j-1)$ .

Since  $\{i - j, i - j - 1\} \in E(I_{\infty})$  for all  $i, j \in \mathbb{Z}$  and f is a graph homomorphism, f(i-j) = f(i-j-1) or  $\{f(i-j), f(i-j-1)\} \in E(G)$ . Hence,  $H_n(i,j) = H_n(i,j+1)$  or  $\{H_n(i,j), H_n(i,j+1)\} \in E(G)$ .

Thus  $H_n$  is a graph homomorphism. We now show that  $H_n$  is a graph homotopy from f to  $f_n$  by verifying conditions (a)-(c) of Definition 4.12.

(a) Since  $m_0(f_n, +1) = m_0(f, +1) + n$  and  $m_0(f_n, -1) = m_0(f, -1) + n$ , the face  $\alpha_{+1}^1(f)$  is given by

$$\alpha_{+1}^{1}(f)(*) = f(m_{0}(f, +1))$$

$$= f(m_{0}(f, +1) + n - n)$$

$$= f_{n}(m_{0}(f, +1) + n)$$

$$= f_{n}(m_{0}(f_{n}, +1))$$

$$= \alpha_{+1}^{1}(f_{n})(*),$$

and the face  $\alpha_{-1}^1(f)$  is given by

$$\alpha_{-1}^{1}(f)(*) = f(m_{0}(f, -1))$$

$$= f(m_{0}(f, -1) + n - n)$$

$$= f_{n}(m_{0}(f, -1) + n)$$

$$= f_{n}(m_{0}(f_{n}, -1))$$

$$= \alpha_{-1}^{1}(f_{n})(*).$$

Thus  $\alpha_{+1}^1(f) = \alpha_{+1}^1(f_n)$  and  $\alpha_{-1}^1(f) = \alpha_{-1}^1(f_n)$ .

(b) Let  $(H_n)_j$ :  $I_{\infty} \to G$  be defined by  $(H_n)_j(i) = H_n(i,j)$  for all  $i,j \in \mathbb{Z}$ . Then  $(H_n)_j(i) = f(i-j)$  for  $0 \le i \le n$ , which implies that  $m_0((H_n)_j, +1) = m_0(f, +1) + j$  and  $m_0((H_n)_j, -1) = m_0(f, -1) + j$ . Since  $H_n$  is constantly equal to f for  $j \le 0$  and  $H_n$  is

constantly equal to  $f_n$  for  $j \geq n$ , it follows that  $m_0(H_n, +1) = \max\{m_0((H_n)_j, +1) \mid 0 \leq j \leq n\} = \max\{m_0(f, +1) + j \mid 0 \leq j \leq n\} = m_0(f, +1) + n$ . Similarly,  $m_0(H_n, -1) = \min\{m_0((H_n)_j, -1) \mid 0 \leq j \leq n\} = \min\{m_0(f, -1) + j \mid 0 \leq j \leq n\} = m_0(f, -1)$ . Hence, the face  $\alpha_{+1}^2(H_n)$  is given by

$$\alpha_{+1}^{2}(H_{n})(j) = H_{n}(m_{0}(H_{n}, +1), j)$$

$$= \begin{cases} f(m_{0}(H_{n}, +1)) & \text{for } j \leq 0, \\ f(m_{0}(H_{n}, +1) - j) & \text{for } 0 \leq j \leq n, \\ f(m_{0}(H_{n}, +1) - n) & \text{for } j \geq n, \end{cases}$$

$$= \begin{cases} f(m_{0}(f, +1) + n) & \text{for } j \leq 0, \\ f(m_{0}(f, +1) + n - j) & \text{for } 0 \leq j \leq n, \\ f(m_{0}(f, +1) + n - n) & \text{for } j \geq n, \end{cases}$$

$$= \begin{cases} f(m_{0}(f, +1) + n) & \text{for } j \leq 0, \\ f(m_{0}(f, +1) + n - j) & \text{for } 0 \leq j \leq n, \\ f(m_{0}(f, +1) + n - j) & \text{for } 0 \leq j \leq n, \end{cases}$$

Thus  $\alpha_{+1}^2(H_n)(j) = \alpha_{+1}^1(f)(*) = \alpha_{+1}^1(f_n)(*)$  for all  $j \in \mathbb{Z}$ . Therefore,  $\alpha_{+1}^2(H_n) = \alpha_{+1}^2(H_n)(*)$ 

 $\beta_1^1 \alpha_{+1}^1(f) = \beta_1^1 \alpha_{+1}^1(f_n)$ . Similarly, the face  $\alpha_{-1}^2(H_n)$  is given by

$$\alpha_{-1}^{2}(H_{n})(j) = H_{n}(m_{0}(H_{n}, -1), j)$$

$$= \begin{cases} f(m_{0}(H_{n}, -1)) & \text{for } j \leq 0, \\ f(m_{0}(H_{n}, -1) - j) & \text{for } 0 \leq j \leq n, \\ f(m_{0}(H_{n}, -1) - n) & \text{for } j \geq n, \end{cases}$$

$$= \begin{cases} f(m_{0}(f, -1)) & \text{for } j \leq 0, \\ f(m_{0}(f, -1) - j) & \text{for } 0 \leq j \leq n, \\ f(m_{0}(f, -1) - n) & \text{for } j \geq n. \end{cases}$$

Thus  $\alpha_{-1}^2(H_n)(j) = \alpha_{-1}^1(f)(*) = \alpha_{-1}^1(f_n)(*)$  for all  $j \in \mathbb{Z}$ . Therefore,  $\alpha_{-1}^2(H_n) = \beta_1^1 \alpha_{-1}^1(f) = \beta_1^1 \alpha_{-1}^1(f_n)$ .

(c) By construction,  $H_n$  stabilizes on the  $2^{nd}$ -axis at the integers  $m_0(H_n, -2) = 0$  and  $m_0(H_n, +2) = n$ . Thus the faces  $\alpha_{-2}^2(H_n)$  and  $\alpha_{+2}^2(H_n)$  are given by

$$\alpha_{-2}^2(H_n)(i) = H_n(i,0) = f(i)$$
 and  $\alpha_{+2}^2(H_n)(i) = H_n(i,n) = f(i-n) = f_n(i)$ 

for all  $i \in \mathbb{Z}$ . Thus  $\alpha_{-2}^2(H_n) = f$  and  $\alpha_{+2}^2(H_n) = f_n$ .

Thus  $H_n$  is a graph homotopy from f to  $f_n$ , so  $f \sim f_n$  for all  $n \in \mathbb{N}$ . The proof of  $f \sim f_{-n}$  proceeds in the same way using the graph homotopy  $H_{-n} \in C_2(G)$  defined by

$$H_{-n}(i,j) = \begin{cases} f(i) & \text{for } j \le 0, \\ f(i+j) & \text{for } 0 \le j \le n, \\ f(i+n) & \text{for } j \ge n, \end{cases}$$

for all  $i \in \mathbb{Z}$ .

With the General Padding Lemma (5.3) and the Shifting Lemma (5.4), we can now proceed to the proof that the set  $B_1(G, v_0)/\sim$  with the operation of concatenation has group structure. We prove this in five propositions:

- Concatenation is well-defined on the equivalence classes of  $B_1(G, v_0)/\sim$ .
- The set  $B_1(G, v_0)$  is closed with respect to concatenation.
- The set  $B_1(G, v_0)/\sim$  has an identity element.
- Every element of the set  $B_1(G, v_0)/\sim$  has an inverse in the set.
- Concatenation on the set  $B_1(G, v_0)/\sim$  is associative.

**Proposition 5.5 (Well-Defined).** Concatenation is well-defined on the equivalence classes of  $B_1(G, v_0) / \sim$ .

*Proof.* Let  $f_1, g_1, f_2, g_2 \in B_1(G, v_0)$  be such that  $f_1 \sim g_1$  and  $f_2 \sim g_2$ . Then there exists a graph homotopy  $H_1 \in C_2(G)$  such that

(1) 
$$\alpha_{-1}^1(f_1) = \alpha_{-1}^1(g_1)$$
 and  $\alpha_{+1}^1(f_1) = \alpha_{+1}^1(g_1)$ 

(2) 
$$\alpha_{-1}^2(H_1) = \beta_1^1 \alpha_{-1}^1(f_1) = \beta_1^1 \alpha_{-1}^1(g_1)$$
 and  $\alpha_{-1}^2(H_1) = \beta_1^1 \alpha_{+1}^1(f_1) = \beta_1^1 \alpha_{+1}^1(g_1)$ ,

(3) 
$$\alpha_{-2}^2(H_1) = f_1$$
 and  $\alpha_{+2}^2(H_1) = g_1$ ,

and there exists a graph homotopy  $H_2 \in C_2(G)$  such that

(4) 
$$\alpha_{-1}^1(f_2) = \alpha_{-1}^1(g_2)$$
 and  $\alpha_{+1}^1(f_2) = \alpha_{+1}^1(g_2)$ ,

(5) 
$$\alpha_{-1}^2(H_2) = \beta_1^1 \alpha_{-1}^1(f_2) = \beta_1^1 \alpha_{-1}^1(g_2)$$
 and  $\alpha_{+1}^2(H_2) = \beta_1^1 \alpha_{+1}^1(f_2) = \beta_1^1 \alpha_{+1}^1(g_2)$ ,

(6) 
$$\alpha_{-2}^2(H_2) = f_2$$
 and  $\alpha_{+2}^2(H_2) = g_2$ .

These graph homotopies are illustrated in Figure 5.1 with only the active regions of the lattice  $I_{\infty}^2$  shown as light blue rectangles. The graph homomorphisms  $f_1$  and  $f_2$  are shown

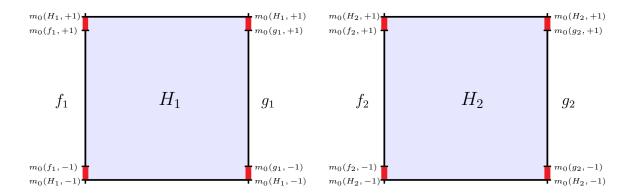


Figure 5.1: The homotopies  $H_1$  and  $H_2$ 

on the left sides, and the graph homomorphisms  $g_1$  and  $g_2$  are shown on the right sides of the graph homotopies. By parts (3) and (6), for all  $i \in \mathbb{Z}$ ,

$$H_1(i, m_0(H_1, -2)) = f_1(i)$$
 and  $H_1(i, m_0(H_1, +2)) = g_1(i)$ ,

and

$$H_2(i, m_0(H_1, -2)) = f_2(i)$$
 and  $H_2(i, m_0(H_2, +2)) = g_2(i)$ .

This implies that

$$m_0(H_1, +1) \ge m_0(f_1, +1)$$
 and  $m_0(H_1, +1) \ge m_0(g_1, +1),$   
 $m_0(H_1, -1) \le m_0(f_1, -1)$  and  $m_0(H_1, -1) \le m_0(g_1, -1),$   
 $m_0(H_2, +1) \ge m_0(f_2, +1)$  and  $m_0(H_2, +1) \ge m_0(g_2, +1),$   
 $m_0(H_2, -1) \le m_0(f_2, -1)$  and  $m_0(H_2, -1) \le m_0(g_2, -1).$ 

Because of these inequalities, there is potentially some padding between each of the following

pairs of the vertices:

$$(m_0(H_1, +1), m_0(H_1, -2))$$
 and  $(m_0(f_1, +1), m_0(H_1, -2)),$   
 $(m_0(H_1, -1), m_0(H_1, -2))$  and  $(m_0(f_1, -1), m_0(H_1, -2)),$   
 $(m_0(H_1, +1), m_0(H_1, +2))$  and  $(m_0(g_1, +1), m_0(H_1, +2)),$   
 $(m_0(H_1, -1), m_0(H_1, +2))$  and  $(m_0(g_1, -1), m_0(H_1, +2)),$   
 $(m_0(H_2, +1), m_0(H_2, -2))$  and  $(m_0(f_2, +1), m_0(H_2, -2)),$   
 $(m_0(H_2, -1), m_0(H_2, +2))$  and  $(m_0(g_2, +1), m_0(H_2, +2)),$   
 $(m_0(H_2, -1), m_0(H_2, +2))$  and  $(m_0(g_2, -1), m_0(H_2, +2)),$ 

These sections of potential padding are depicted as thick red lines in Figure 5.1.

The concatenations  $f_1 \cdot f_2$  and  $g_1 \cdot g_2$  are defined by

$$(f_1 \cdot f_2)(i) = \begin{cases} f_1(i + m_0(f_1, -1)) & \text{for } i \ge 0, \\ f_2(i + m_0(f_2, +1)) & \text{for } i \le 0. \end{cases}$$

and

$$(g_1 \cdot g_2)(i) = \begin{cases} g_1(i + m_0(g_1, -1)) & \text{for } i \ge 0, \\ g_2(i + m_0(g_2, +1)) & \text{for } i \le 0. \end{cases}$$

Since  $f_1, g_1, f_2, g_2 \in B_1(G, v_0)$ , it follows that  $\alpha_{-1}^1(f_1) = \alpha_{+1}^1(f_2)$  and  $\alpha_{-1}^1(g_1) = \alpha_{+1}^1(g_2)$ , which implies that the concatenations  $f_1 \cdot f_2$  and  $g_1 \cdot g_2$  are well-defined and graph homomorphisms. In order to show that  $f_1 \cdot f_2 \sim g_1 \cdot g_2$ , we need to define a graph homotopy from  $f_1 \cdot f_2$  to  $g_1 \cdot g_2$ . Consider the concatenation of the two graph homotopies  $H_1$  and  $H_2$  on the

 $1^{st}$ -axis defined by

$$(H_1 \cdot_1 H_2)(i,j) = \begin{cases} H_1(i + m_0(H_1, -1), j) & \text{for } i \ge 0, \\ H_2(i + m_0(H_2, +1), j) & \text{for } i \le 0. \end{cases}$$

This concatentation is depicted Figure 5.2. Since  $f_1, g_1, f_2, g_2 \in B_1(G, v_0)$ , by parts (2)

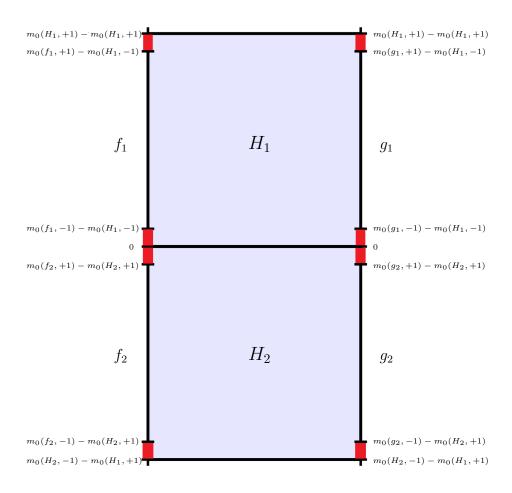


Figure 5.2: The concatenation of  $H_1$  and  $H_2$ 

and (4),  $H_1(m_0(H_1, -1), j) = v_0$  and  $H_2(m_0(H_2, +1), j) = v_0$  for all  $j \in \mathbb{Z}$ . Therefore,  $\alpha_{-1}^2(H_1) = \alpha_{+1}^2(H_2)$ , which implies that  $H_1 \cdot_1 H_2$  is well-defined and a graph homomorphism. However, this concatenation is not necessarily a graph homotopy from  $f_1 \cdot f_2$  to  $g_1 \cdot g_2$ , as we would hope, but  $H_1 \cdot_1 H_2$  is still useful. Let us examine the faces  $\alpha_{-2}^2(H_1 \cdot_1 H_2)$  and

 $\alpha_{-2}^2(H_1 \cdot_1 H_2)$  to show that this is the case.

Since  $H_1$  stabilizes on the  $2^{nd}$ -axis in the negative direction at  $m_0(H_1, -2)$ ,  $H_2$  stabilizes on the  $2^{nd}$ -axis in the negative direction at  $m_0(H_2, -2)$ , and  $H_1 \cdot_1 H_2$  is the concatenation of  $H_1$  and  $H_2$  on the  $1^{st}$ -axis, it follows that  $H_1 \cdot_1 H_2$  stabilizes on the  $2^{nd}$ -axis in the negative direction at  $m_0(H_1 \cdot_1 H_2, -2) = \min\{m_0(H_1, -2), m_0(H_2, -2)\}$ . Thus by parts (3) and (6), the face  $\alpha_{-2}^2(H_1 \cdot_1 H_2)$  is given by

$$\alpha_{-2}^{2}(H_{1} \cdot_{1} H_{2})(i) = (H_{1} \cdot_{1} H_{2})(i, m_{0}(H_{1} \cdot_{1} H_{2}, -2))$$

$$= \begin{cases} H_{1}(i + m_{0}(H_{1}, -1), m_{0}(H_{1} \cdot_{1} H_{2}, -2)) & \text{for } i \geq 0, \\ H_{2}(i + m_{0}(H_{2}, +1), m_{0}(H_{1} \cdot_{1} H_{2}, -2)) & \text{for } i \leq 0, \end{cases}$$

$$= \begin{cases} H_{1}(i + m_{0}(H_{1}, -1), m_{0}(H_{1}, -2)) & \text{for } i \geq 0, \\ H_{2}(i + m_{0}(H_{2}, +1), m_{0}(H_{2}, -2)) & \text{for } i \leq 0, \end{cases}$$

$$= \begin{cases} f_{1}(i + m_{0}(H_{1}, -1)) & \text{for } i \geq 0, \\ f_{2}(i + m_{0}(H_{2}, +1)) & \text{for } i \leq 0. \end{cases}$$

Thus  $\alpha_{-2}^2(H_1 \cdot_1 H_2)$  is constantly equal to  $v_0$  from the vertex  $m_0(f_2, +1) - m_0(H_2, +1)$  to the vertex  $m_0(f_1, -1) - m_0(H_1, -1)$ . Therefore,  $\alpha_{-2}^2(H_1 \cdot_1 H_2) \neq f_1 \cdot f_2$  if

$$m_0(f_2, +1) \neq m_0(H_2, +1)$$
 or  $m_0(f_1, -1) \neq m_0(H_1, -1)$ ,

because there is padding between  $f_1$  and  $f_2$ . However, by the General Padding Lemma (5.3),  $\alpha_{-2}^2(H_1 \cdot_1 H_2) \sim f_1 \cdot f_2$ . Also, since  $H_1$  stabilizes on the  $2^{nd}$ -axis in the positive direction at  $m_0(H_1, +2)$ ,  $H_2$  stabilizes on the  $2^{nd}$ -axis in the positive direction at  $m_0(H_2, +2)$ , and  $H_1 \cdot_1 H_2$  is the concatenation of  $H_1$  and  $H_2$  on the  $1^{st}$ -axis, it follows that  $H_1 \cdot_1 H_2$  stabilizes on the  $2^{nd}$ -axis in the positive direction at  $m_0(H_1 \cdot_1 H_2, +2) = \max\{m_0(H_1, +2), m_0(H_2, +2)\}$ .

Thus by part (3) and (6), the face  $\alpha_{+2}^2(H_1 \cdot_1 H_2)$  is given by

$$\alpha_{+2}^{2}(H_{1} \cdot_{1} H_{2})(i) = (H_{1} \cdot_{1} H_{2})(i, m_{0}(H_{1} \cdot_{1} H_{2}, +2))$$

$$= \begin{cases} H_{1}(i + m_{0}(H_{1}, -1), m_{0}(H_{1} \cdot_{1} H_{2}, +2)) & \text{for } i \geq 0, \\ H_{2}(i + m_{0}(H_{2}, +1), m_{0}(H_{1} \cdot_{1} H_{2}, +2)) & \text{for } i \leq 0, \end{cases}$$

$$= \begin{cases} H_{1}(i + m_{0}(H_{1}, -1), m_{0}(H_{1}, +2)) & \text{for } i \geq 0, \\ H_{2}(i + m_{0}(H_{2}, +1), m_{0}(H_{2}, +2)) & \text{for } i \leq 0, \end{cases}$$

$$= \begin{cases} g_{1}(i + m_{0}(H_{1}, -1)) & \text{for } i \geq 0, \\ g_{2}(i + m_{0}(H_{2}, +1)) & \text{for } i \leq 0. \end{cases}$$

Thus  $\alpha_{+2}^2(H_1 \cdot_1 H_2)$  is constantly equal to  $v_0$  from the vertex  $m_0(g_2, +1) - m_0(H_2, +1)$  to the vertex  $m_0(g_1, -1) - m_0(H_1, -1)$ . Therefore,  $\alpha_{+2}^2(H_1 \cdot_1 H_2) \neq g_1 \cdot g_2$  if

$$m_0(g_2, +1) \neq m_0(H_2, +1)$$
 and  $m_0(g_1, -1) \neq m_0(H_1, -1)$ ,

because there is padding between  $g_1$  and  $g_2$ . However, by the General Padding Lemma (5.3),  $\alpha_{+2}^2(H_1 \cdot_1 H_2) \sim g_1 \cdot g_2$ . Thus  $H_1 \cdot_1 H_2$  may not be a homotopy from  $f_1 \cdot f_2$  to  $g_1 \cdot g_2$ , but if the concatenation  $H_1 \cdot_1 H_2$  is a homotopy from  $\alpha_{-2}^2(H_1 \cdot_1 H_2)$  to  $\alpha_{+2}^2(H_1 \cdot_1 H_2)$ , then  $f_1 \cdot f_2 \sim g_1 \cdot g_2$ . We now show that  $H_1 \cdot_1 H_2$  is a graph homotopy from  $\alpha_{-2}^2(H_1 \cdot_1 H_2)$  to  $\alpha_{+2}^2(H_1 \cdot_1 H_2)$  by verifying conditions (a)-(c) found in Definition 4.12.

(a) By the definition of concatentation, and since  $\alpha_{-2}^2(H_1 \cdot_1 H_2) \sim f_1 \cdot f_2$ ,

$$\alpha_{+1}^{1}(\alpha_{-2}^{2}(H_{1} \cdot_{1} H_{2})) = \alpha_{+1}^{1}(f_{1} \cdot f_{2}) = \alpha_{+1}^{1}(f_{1})$$

and

$$\alpha_{-1}^{1}(\alpha_{-2}^{2}(H_{1} \cdot_{1} H_{2})) = \alpha_{-1}^{1}(f_{1} \cdot f_{2}) = \alpha_{-1}^{1}(f_{2}).$$

By the definition of concatenation, and since  $\alpha_{+2}^2(H_1 \cdot_1 H_2) \sim g_1 \cdot g_2$ ,

$$\alpha_{+1}^{1}(\alpha_{+2}^{2}(H_{1} \cdot_{1} H_{2})) = \alpha_{+1}^{1}(g_{1} \cdot g_{2}) = \alpha_{+1}^{1}(g_{1})$$

and

$$\alpha_{-1}^{1}(\alpha_{+2}^{2}(H_{1} \cdot_{1} H_{2})) = \alpha_{-1}^{1}(g_{1} \cdot g_{2}) = \alpha_{-1}^{1}(g_{2}).$$

By part (1),  $\alpha_{+1}^1(f_1) = \alpha_{+1}^1(g_1)$ , and by part (4),  $\alpha_{-1}^1(f_2) = \alpha_{-1}^1(g_2)$ . Therefore, by the previous statements,

$$\alpha_{+1}^{1}(\alpha_{-2}^{2}(H_{1}\cdot_{1}H_{2})) = \alpha_{+1}^{1}(\alpha_{+2}^{2}(H_{1}\cdot_{1}H_{2}))$$

and

$$\alpha_{-1}^{1}(\alpha_{-2}^{2}(H_{1} \cdot_{1} H_{2})) = \alpha_{-1}^{1}(\alpha_{+2}^{2}(H_{1} \cdot_{1} H_{2})).$$

(b) By the definition of concatenation,  $\alpha_{+1}^2(H_1 \cdot_1 H_2) = \alpha_{+1}^2(H_1)$  and  $\alpha_{-1}^2(H_1 \cdot_1 H_2) = \alpha_{-1}^2(H_2)$ . Recall that  $H_1$  is a graph homotopy from  $f_1$  to  $g_1$ , and  $H_2$  is a graph homotopy from  $f_2$  to  $g_2$ . Thus by part (2),  $\alpha_{+1}^2(H_1) = \beta_1^1 \alpha_{+1}^1(f_1)$  and  $\alpha_{+1}^2(H_1) = \beta_1^1 \alpha_{+1}^1(g_1)$ , and by part (5),  $\alpha_{-1}^2(H_2) = \beta_1^1 \alpha_{-1}^1(f_2)$  and  $\alpha_{-1}^2(H_2) = \beta_1^1 \alpha_{-1}^1(g_2)$ . By definition of concatenation,

$$\beta_1^1 \alpha_{+1}^1(f_1) = \beta_1^1 \alpha_{+1}^1(f_1 \cdot f_2),$$

$$\beta_1^1 \alpha_{+1}^1(g_1) = \beta_1^1 \alpha_{+1}^1(g_1 \cdot g_2),$$

$$\beta_1^1 \alpha_{-1}^1(f_2) = \beta_1^1 \alpha_{-1}^1(f_1 \cdot f_2),$$

$$\beta_1^1 \alpha_{-1}^1(g_2) = \beta_1^1 \alpha_{-1}^1(g_1 \cdot g_2).$$

Since  $\alpha_{-2}^2(H_1 \cdot_1 H_2) \sim f_1 \cdot f_2$ , it follows that  $\beta_1^1 \alpha_{+1}^1(f_1 \cdot f_2) = \beta_1^1 \alpha_{+1}^1(\alpha_{-2}^2(H_1 \cdot_1 H_2))$  and  $\beta_1^1 \alpha_{+1}^1(g_1 \cdot g_2) = \beta_1^1 \alpha_{+1}^1(\alpha_{+2}^2(H_1 \cdot_1 H_2))$ . Similarly,  $\alpha_{+2}^2(H_1 \cdot_1 H_2) \sim g_1 \cdot g_2$  implies that  $\beta_1^1 \alpha_{-1}^1(f_1 \cdot f_2) = \beta_1^1 \alpha_{-1}^1(\alpha_{-2}^2(H_1 \cdot_1 H_2))$  and  $\beta_1^1 \alpha_{-1}^1(g_1 \cdot g_2) = \beta_1^1 \alpha_{-1}^1(\alpha_{+2}^2(H_1 \cdot_1 H_2))$ .

Therefore,

$$\alpha_{+1}^{2}(H_{1} \cdot_{1} H_{2}) = \alpha_{+1}^{2}(H_{1}) = \beta_{1}^{1} \alpha_{+1}^{1} (\alpha_{-2}^{2}(H_{1} \cdot_{1} H_{2}))$$
$$= \beta_{1}^{1} \alpha_{+1}^{1} (\alpha_{+2}^{2}(H_{1} \cdot_{1} H_{2}))$$

and

$$\alpha_{-1}^{2}(H_{1} \cdot_{1} H_{2}) = \alpha_{-1}^{2}(H_{2}) = \beta_{1}^{1} \alpha_{-1}^{1}(\alpha_{-2}^{2}(H_{1} \cdot_{1} H_{2}))$$
$$= \beta_{1}^{1} \alpha_{-1}^{1}(\alpha_{+2}^{2}(H_{1} \cdot_{1} H_{2})).$$

(c) Trivially, 
$$\alpha_{-2}^2(H_1 \cdot_1 H_2) = \alpha_{-2}^2(H_1 \cdot_1 H_2)$$
 and  $\alpha_{+2}^2(H_1 \cdot_1 H_2) = \alpha_{+2}^2(H_1 \cdot_1 H_2)$ .

Thus  $H_1 \cdot_1 H_2$  is a homotopy from  $\alpha_{-2}^2(H_1 \cdot_1 H_2)$  to  $\alpha_{+2}^2(H_1 \cdot_1 H_2)$ , so  $f_1 \cdot f_2 \sim \alpha_{-2}^2(H_1 \cdot_1 H_2) \sim \alpha_{+2}^2(H_1 \cdot_1 H_2) \sim g_1 \cdot g_2$ . Hence, concatenation is well-defined on the set  $B_1(G, v_0) / \sim$ , that is, if  $[f_1] = [g_1]$  and  $[f_2] = [g_2]$ , then  $[f_1 \cdot f_2] = [g_1 \cdot g_2]$ .

Thus for each pair of elements  $[f], [g] \in B_1(G, v_0) / \sim$ , the concatenation of [f] and [g] is defined by  $[f] \cdot [g] = [f \cdot g]$ . We now continue by showing that the set  $B_1(G, v_0)$  is closed under concatenation.

**Proposition 5.6** (Closure). The set  $B_1(G, v_0)$  is closed under concatenation.

Proof. Let  $f, g \in B_1(G, v_0)$ . Then  $f(m_0(f, -1)) = g(m_0(g, +1)) = v_0$ , and  $\alpha_{-1}^1(f) = \alpha_{+1}^1(g)$ . Thus the concatenation  $f \cdot g$  is well-defined and defined by

$$(f \cdot g)(i) = \begin{cases} f(i + m_0(f, -1)) & \text{for } i \ge 0, \\ g(i + m_0(g, +1)) & \text{for } i \le 0. \end{cases}$$

By Lemma 4.16,  $m_0(f \cdot g, +1) = m_0(f, +1) - m_0(f, -1)$  and  $m_0(f \cdot g, -1) = m_0(g, -1) - m_0(g, -1)$ 

 $m_0(g,+1)$ . Thus the faces  $\alpha_{+1}^1(f\cdot g)$  and  $\alpha_{-1}^1(f\cdot g)$  are given by

$$\alpha_{+1}^{1}(f \cdot g)(*) = f \cdot g(m_{0}(f, +1) - m_{0}(f, -1))$$

$$= f(m_{0}(f, +1) - m_{0}(f, -1) + m_{0}(f, -1))$$

$$= f(m_{0}(f, +1)),$$

and

$$\alpha_{-1}^{1}(f \cdot g)(*) = f \cdot g(m_{0}(g, -1) - m_{0}(g, +1))$$

$$= g(m_{0}(g, -1) - m_{0}(g, +1) + m_{0}(g, +1))$$

$$= g(m_{0}(g, -1)).$$

Since  $f, g \in B_1(G, v_0)$ , it follows that f and g stabilize to  $v_0$  in both directions. Thus  $f \cdot g \in B_1(G, v_0)$  and  $B_1(G, v_0)$  is closed with respect to concatenation.

**Definition 5.7.** Let the constant path  $p_{v_0}: I_{\infty} \to G$  be defined by  $p_{v_0}(i) = v_0$  for all  $i \in \mathbb{Z}$ .

**Proposition 5.8** (Identity). The equivalence class of the constant path  $p_{v_0}: I_{\infty} \to G$  is the identity element of  $B_1(G, v_0)/\sim$ .

*Proof.* Let  $f \in B_1(G, v_0)$ . Consider the concatenation  $p_{v_0} \cdot f : I_\infty \to G$ . Since  $m_0(p_{v_0}, -1) =$ 

0 and  $f \in B_1(G, v_0)$ ,

$$(p_{v_0} \cdot f)(i) = \begin{cases} p_{v_0}(i + m_0(p_{v_0}, -1)) & \text{for } i \ge 0, \\ f(i + m_0(f, +1)) & \text{for } i \le 0, \end{cases}$$

$$= \begin{cases} p_{v_0}(i) & \text{for } i \ge 0, \\ f(i + m_0(f, +1)) & \text{for } i \le 0, \end{cases}$$

$$= \begin{cases} v_0 & \text{for } i \ge 0, \\ f(i + m_0(f, +1)) & \text{for } i \le 0, \end{cases}$$

$$= f(i + m_0(f, +1)).$$

Thus  $p_{v_0} \cdot f = f_{-m_0(f,+1)}$ , the graph homomorphism f shifted by  $-m_0(f,+1)$ . Therefore,  $f \sim p_{v_0} \cdot f$  by the Shifting Lemma (5.4). Now consider the concatenation  $f \cdot p_{v_0} : I_{\infty} \to G$ . Since  $m_0(p_{v_0},+1)=0$  and  $f \in B_1(G,v_0)$ ,

$$(f \cdot p_{v_0})(i) = \begin{cases} f(i+m_0(f,-1)) & \text{for } i \ge 0, \\ p_{v_0}(i+m_0(p_{v_0},+1)) & \text{for } i \le 0, \end{cases}$$

$$= \begin{cases} f(i+m_0(f,-1)) & \text{for } i \ge 0, \\ p_{v_0}(i) & \text{for } i \le 0, \end{cases}$$

$$= \begin{cases} f(i+m_0(f,-1)) & \text{for } i \ge 0, \\ v_0 & \text{for } i \le 0, \end{cases}$$

$$= f(i+m_0(f,-1)).$$

Thus  $f \cdot p_{v_0} = f_{-m_0(f,-1)}$ , the graph homomorphism f shifted by  $-m_0(f,-1)$ . Hence,  $f \cdot p_{v_0} \sim f$  by the Shifting Lemma (5.4). Thus the equivalence class of  $p_{v_0}$  is the identity element of  $B_1(G,v_0)/\sim$ .

**Definition 5.9.** For each  $f \in C_1(G)$ , let  $\bar{f} \in C_1(G)$  be defined by  $\bar{f}(i) = f(-i)$  for all  $i \in \mathbb{Z}$ .

**Proposition 5.10 (Inverses).** For each  $[f] \in B_1(G, v_0) / \sim$ , the equivalence class  $[\bar{f}] \in B_1(G, v_0) / \sim$  is the inverse of [f].

*Proof.* Let  $f \in B_1(G, v_0)$ . Then  $\bar{f} \in B_1(G, v_0)$ . By definition,  $\bar{f}$  stabilizes in the positive direction at the integer  $m_0(\bar{f}, +1) = -m_0(f, -1)$ . Thus the concatenation  $f \cdot \bar{f}$  is given by

$$(f \cdot \bar{f})(i) = \begin{cases} f(i+m_0(f,-1)) & \text{for } i \ge 0, \\ \bar{f}(i+m_0(\bar{f},+1)) & \text{for } i \le 0, \end{cases}$$

$$= \begin{cases} f(i+m_0(f,-1)) & \text{for } i \ge 0, \\ \bar{f}(i-m_0(f,-1)) & \text{for } i \le 0, \end{cases}$$

$$= \begin{cases} f(i+m_0(f,-1)) & \text{for } i \ge 0, \\ f(-i+m_0(f,-1)) & \text{for } i \ge 0, \end{cases}$$

To show that  $f \cdot \bar{f} \sim p_{v_0}$ , we define a map  $H_1 : I_{\infty}^2 \to G$  and show that  $H_1$  is well-defined, is a stable graph homomorphism, and is a graph homotopy from  $f \cdot \bar{f}$  to  $p_{v_0}$ . Define  $H_1 : I_{\infty}^2 \to G$  by

$$H_1(i,j) = \begin{cases} (f \cdot \bar{f})(i) & \text{for } j \leq 0, \\ (f \cdot \bar{f})(i+j) & \text{for } 0 \leq j \leq m_0(f,+1) - m_0(f,-1), i \geq 0, \\ (f \cdot \bar{f})(i-j) & \text{for } 0 \leq j \leq m_0(f,+1) - m_0(f,-1), i \leq 0, \\ p_{v_0}(i) & \text{for } j \geq m_0(f,+1) - m_0(f,-1). \end{cases}$$

By definition of concatenation,  $(f \cdot \bar{f})(i+j) = f(i+j+m_0(f,-1))$  for  $i+j \geq 0$ , and  $(f \cdot \bar{f})(i-j) = \bar{f}(i-j+m_0(\bar{f},+1))$  for  $i-j \leq 0$ . Since  $m_0(\bar{f},+1) = -m_0(f,-1)$ , it follows

that  $\bar{f}(i-j+m_0(\bar{f},+1))=f(-i+j+m_0(f,-1))$  by definition of  $\bar{f}$ . Thus

$$H_1(i,j) = \begin{cases} (f \cdot \bar{f})(i) & \text{for } j \leq 0, \\ f(i+j+m_0(f,-1)) & \text{for } 0 \leq j \leq m_0(f,+1) - m_0(f,-1), \ i \geq 0, \\ f(-i+j+m_0(f,-1)) & \text{for } 0 \leq j \leq m_0(f,+1) - m_0(f,-1), \ i \leq 0, \\ v_0 & \text{for } j \geq m_0(f,+1) - m_0(f,-1). \end{cases}$$

First, we show that  $H_1$  is well-defined where it is doubly defined: when  $0 \le j \le m_0(f, +1) - m_0(f, -1)$  and i = 0; when j = 0 and  $i \le 0$ ; when j = 0 and  $i \ge 0$ ; when  $j = m_0(f, +1) - m_0(f, -1)$  and  $i \le 0$ ; and when  $j = m_0(f, +1) - m_0(f, -1)$  and  $i \ge 0$ .

- When  $0 \le j \le m_0(f,+1) m_0(f,-1)$  and i = 0,  $f(i+j+m_0(f,-1)) = f(j+m_0(f,-1)) = f(-i+j+m_0(f,-1))$ .
- Suppose j = 0. For  $i \leq 0$ ,  $H_1(i,j) = (f \cdot \bar{f})(i) = \bar{f}(i + m_0(\bar{f}, +1)) = f(-i + m_0(f, -1)) = f(-i + j + m_0(f, -1))$ , and for  $i \geq 0$ ,  $H_1(i,j) = (f \cdot \bar{f})(i) = f(i + m_0(f, -1)) = f(i + j + m_0(f, -1))$ .
- Suppose  $j = m_0(f, +1) m_0(f, -1)$ . For  $i \le 0$ ,

$$H_1(i,j) = f(-i+j+m_0(f,-1))$$

$$= f(-i+m_0(f,+1)-m_0(f,-1)+m_0(f,-1))$$

$$= f(-i+m_0(f,+1))$$

$$= v_0,$$

and for all  $i \geq 0$ ,

$$H_1(i,j) = f(i+j+m_0(f,-1))$$

$$= f(i+m_0(f,+1)-m_0(f,-1)+m_0(f,-1))$$

$$= f(i+m_0(f,+1))$$

$$= v_0.$$

Thus  $H_1$  is well-defined. We now show that  $H_1$  is a graph homomorphism. Since there are edges  $\{(i,j),(i+1,j)\},\{(i,j),(i,j+1)\}\in E(I_\infty^2)$  for all  $i,j\in\mathbb{Z}$ , the map  $H_1$  is a graph homomorphism if either  $H_1(i,j)=H_1(i+1,j)$  or  $\{H_1(i,j),H_1(i+1,j)\}\in E(G)$ , and either  $H_1(i,j)=H_1(i,j+1)$  or  $\{H_1(i,j),H_1(i,j+1)\}\in E(G)$  for all  $i,j\in\mathbb{Z}$ . Since  $f\cdot \bar{f}$  and  $p_{v_0}$  are graph homomorphisms, and since  $H_1$  is constantly equal to  $f\cdot \bar{f}$  for  $j\leq 0$  and constantly equal to  $p_{v_0}$  for  $j\geq m_0(f,+1)-m_0(f,-1)$ , we only need to examine  $H_1$  for  $0\leq j< m_0(f,+1)-m_0(f,-1)$ . Let  $0\leq j< m_0(f,+1)-m_0(f,-1)$ .

• First, consider  $H_1(i,j)$  and  $H_1(i+1,j)$ . For  $i \geq 0$ ,

$$H_1(i,j) = f(i+j+m_0(f,-1))$$
 and  $H_1(i+1,j) = f(i+1+j+m_0(f,-1))$ .

Since f is a graph homomorphism,  $f(i+j+m_0(f,-1))=f(i+1+j+m_0(f,-1))$  or  $\{f(i+j+m_0(f,-1)), f(i+1+j+m_0(f,-1))\}\in E(G).$ For i<0,

$$H_1(i,j) = f(-i+j+m_0(f,-1))$$
 and  $H_1(i+1,j) = f(-i-1+j+m_0(f,-1))$ .

Since f is a graph homomorphism, either  $f(-i+j+m_0(f,-1))=f(-i-1+j+m_0(f,-1))$  or  $\{f(-i+j+m_0(f,-1)), f(-i-1+j+m_0(f,-1))\}\in E(G)$ . Thus

$$H_1(i,j) = H_1(i+1,j) \text{ or } \{H_1(i,j), H_1(i+1,j)\} \in E(G) \text{ for all } i \in \mathbb{Z}.$$

• Next, consider  $H_1(i,j)$  and  $H_1(i,j+1)$ . For  $i \geq 0$ ,

$$H_1(i,j) = f(i+j+m_0(f,-1))$$
 and  $H_1(i,j+1) = f(i+j+1+m_0(f,-1))$ .

Since f is a graph homomorphism,  $f(i+j+m_0(f,-1))=f(i+j+1+m_0(f,-1))$  or  $\{f(i+j+m_0(f,-1)), f(i+j+1+m_0(f,-1))\}\in E(G).$ For i<0,

$$H_1(i,j) = f(-i+j+m_0(f,-1))$$
 and  $H_1(i,j+1) = f(-i+j+1+m_0(f,-1)).$ 

Since f is a graph homomorphism,  $f(-i+j+m_0(f,-1)) = f(-i+j+1+m_0(f,-1))$  or  $\{f(-i+j+m_0(f,-1)), f(-i+j+1+m_0(f,-1))\} \in E(G)$ . Thus  $H_1(i,j) = H_1(i,j+1)$  or  $\{H_1(i,j), H_1(i,j+1)\} \in E(G)$  for all  $i \in \mathbb{Z}$ .

Thus  $H_1$  is a graph homomorphism. We now show that  $H_1$  is a graph homotopy from  $f \cdot \bar{f}$  to  $p_{v_0}$  by verifying conditions (a)-(c) found in Definition 4.12.

- (a) Since  $f \cdot \bar{f}$ ,  $p_{v_0} \in B_1(G, v_0)$ , both graph homomorphisms stabilize to the vertex  $v_0$  in the positive and negative directions. Thus  $\alpha_{-1}^1(f \cdot \bar{f}) = \alpha_{-1}^1(p_{v_0})$  and  $\alpha_{+1}^1(f \cdot \bar{f}) = \alpha_{+1}^1(p_{v_0})$ .
- (b) Let  $(H_1)_j: I_\infty \to G$  be defined by  $(H_1)_j(i) = H_1(i,j)$  for each  $i,j \in \mathbb{Z}$ . Since  $H_1$  is constantly equal to  $f \cdot \bar{f}$  for  $j \leq 0$  and constantly equal to  $p_{v_0}$  for  $j \geq m_0(f,+1) m_0(f,-1)$ , it follows that  $H_1$  stabilizes on the  $1^{st}$ -axis in the positive direction at  $m_0(H_1,+1) = \max\{m_0((H_1)_j,+1) \mid 0 \leq j \leq m_0(f,+1) m_0(f,-1)\}$ . For  $0 \leq j \leq m_0(f,+1) m_0(f,-1)$  and  $j \geq 0$ ,  $(H_1)_j(i) = f(i+j+m_0(f,-1))$ . Since  $(H_1)_j(m_0(f,+1) m_0(f,-1) j) = f(m_0(f,+1) m_0(f,-1) j + j + m_0(f,-1)) = f(m_0(f,+1))$  and f stabilizes in the positive direction at  $m_0(f,+1)$ , it follows that

 $(H_1)_j$  stabilizes in the positive direction at  $m_0((H_1)_j, +1) = m_0(f, +1) - m_0(f, -1) - j$ . Therefore,  $m_0(H_1, +1) = \max\{m_0(f, +1) - m_0(f, -1) - j \mid 0 \le j \le m_0(f, +1) - m_0(f, -1)\} = m_0(f, +1) - m_0(f, -1)$ . For clarity, let  $M = m_0(f, +1) - m_0(f, -1)$ . Since  $(f \cdot \bar{f})(i) = f(i + m_0(f, +1))$  for all  $i \ge 0$  and since  $m_0(f, +1) - m_0(f, -1) \ge 0$ , the face  $\alpha_{+1}^2(H_1)$  is given by

$$\begin{array}{lll} \alpha_{+1}^2(H_1)(j) &=& H_1(m_0(H_1,+1),j) \\ &=& H_1(m_0(f,+1)-m_0(f,-1),j) \\ &=& \begin{cases} (f\cdot \bar{f})(m_0(f,+1)-m_0(f,-1)) & \text{for } j \leq 0, \\ f(m_0(f,+1)-m_0(f,-1)+j+m_0(f,-1)) & \text{for } 0 \leq j \leq M, \\ v_0 & \text{for } j \geq M, \end{cases} \\ &=& \begin{cases} f(m_0(f,+1)-m_0(f,-1)+m_0(f,-1)) & \text{for } j \leq 0, \\ f(m_0(f,+1)+j) & \text{for } 0 \leq j \leq M, \\ v_0 & \text{for } j \geq M, \end{cases} \\ &=& \begin{cases} f(m_0(f,+1)) & \text{for } j \leq 0, \\ f(m_0(f,+1)+j) & \text{for } 0 \leq j \leq M, \\ v_0 & \text{for } j \geq M, \end{cases} \\ &=& \begin{cases} v_0 & \text{for } j \leq 0, \\ v_0 & \text{for } j \leq M, \end{cases} \\ &=& \begin{cases} v_0 & \text{for } j \leq M, \\ v_0 & \text{for } j \geq M, \end{cases} \\ &=& \begin{cases} v_0 & \text{for } j \leq M, \\ v_0 & \text{for } j \geq M, \end{cases} \\ &=& \begin{cases} v_0 & \text{for } j \leq M, \\ v_0 & \text{for } j \geq M, \end{cases} \\ &=& \begin{cases} v_0 & \text{for } j \leq M, \end{cases} \\ &=& \begin{cases} v_0 & \text{for } j \leq M, \end{cases} \\ &=& \begin{cases} v_0 & \text{for } j \leq M, \end{cases} \\ &=& \begin{cases} v_0 & \text{for } j \leq M, \end{cases} \\ &=& \begin{cases} v_0 & \text{for } j \leq M, \end{cases} \\ &=& \begin{cases} v_0 & \text{for } j \geq M. \end{cases} \end{cases} \\ &=& \begin{cases} v_0 & \text{for } j \geq M. \end{cases} \end{cases} \\ &=& \begin{cases} v_0 & \text{for } j \geq M. \end{cases} \end{cases}$$

Since  $f \cdot \bar{f}$  and  $p_{v_0}$  stabilize to  $v_0$  in the positive direction,  $\alpha_{+1}^2(H_1)(j) = \alpha_{+1}^1(f \cdot \bar{f})(*) = \alpha_{+1}^1(p_{v_0})(*)$  for all  $j \in \mathbb{Z}$ . Therefore,  $\alpha_{+1}^2(H_1) = \beta_1^1 \alpha_{+1}^1(f \cdot \bar{f}) = \beta_1^1 \alpha_{+1}^1(p_{v_0})$ . Similarly, the graph homomorphism  $H_1$  stabilizes on the  $1^{st}$ -axis in the negative direction at  $m_0(H_1, -1) = \min\{m_0((H_1)_j, -1) \mid 0 \le j \le m_0(f, +1) - m_0(f, -1)\}$ . For  $0 \le j \le m_0(f,+1) - m_0(f,-1)$  and  $i \le 0$ ,  $(H_1)_j(i) = f(-i+j+m_0(f,-1))$ . Since  $(H_1)_j(-m_0(f,+1)+m_0(f,-1)+j) = f(m_0(f,+1)-m_0(f,-1)-j+j+m_0(f,-1)) = f(m_0(f,+1)) = \bar{f}(-m_0(f,+1)) = \bar{f}(m_0(f,+1)) = \bar{f}(m_0(f,-1))$  and  $\bar{f}$  stabilizes in the negative direction at  $m_0(\bar{f},-1)$ , it follows that  $(H_1)_j$  stabilizes in the negative direction at  $m_0((H_1)_j,-1) = -m_0(f,+1) + m_0(f,-1) + j$ . Thus  $m_0(H_1,+1) = \min\{-m_0(f,+1) + m_0(f,-1) + j \mid 0 \le j \le m_0(f,+1) - m_0(f,-1)\} = -m_0(f,+1) + m_0(f,-1)$ . Since  $(f \cdot \bar{f})(i) = \bar{f}(i+m_0(\bar{f},+1)) = f(-i-m_0(\bar{f},+1)) = f(-i+m_0(f,-1))$  for all  $i \le 0$  and since  $-m_0(f,+1) + m_0(f,-1) \le 0$ , the face  $\alpha_{-1}^2(H_1)$  is given by

$$\begin{array}{lll} \alpha_{-1}^2(H_1)(j) & = & H_1(m_0(H_1,-1),j) \\ & = & H_1(m_0(f,-1)-m_0(f,+1),j) \\ & = & \begin{cases} (f \cdot \bar{f})(m_0(f,-1)-m_0(f,+1)) & \text{for } j \leq 0, \\ f(-m_0(f,-1)+m_0(f,+1)+j+m_0(f,-1)) & \text{for } 0 \leq j \leq M, \\ v_0 & \text{for } j \geq M, \end{cases} \\ & = & \begin{cases} f(-m_0(f,-1)+m_0(f,+1)+m_0(f,-1)) & \text{for } j \leq 0, \\ f(m_0(f,+1)+j) & \text{for } 0 \leq j \leq M, \\ v_0 & \text{for } j \geq M, \end{cases} \\ & = & \begin{cases} f(m_0(f,+1)) & \text{for } 0 \leq j \leq M, \\ v_0 & \text{for } j \geq M, \end{cases} \\ & = & \begin{cases} v_0 & \text{for } j \leq 0, \\ v_0 & \text{for } j \geq M, \end{cases} \\ & v_0 & \text{for } j \geq M, \end{cases} \\ & = & \begin{cases} v_0 & \text{for } j \leq 0, \\ v_0 & \text{for } j \leq M, \end{cases} \\ & v_0 & \text{for } j \geq M. \end{cases} \\ & = & \begin{cases} v_0 & \text{for } j \leq 0, \\ v_0 & \text{for } j \leq M, \end{cases} \\ & v_0 & \text{for } j \geq M. \end{cases}$$

Since  $f \cdot \bar{f}$  and  $p_{v_0}$  stabilize to  $v_0$  in both directions,  $\alpha_{-1}^2(H_1)(j) = \alpha_{-1}^1(f \cdot \bar{f})(*) = \alpha_{-1}^1(f \cdot \bar{f})(*)$ 

 $\alpha_{-1}^1(p_{v_0})(*)$  for all  $j \in \mathbb{Z}$ . Therefore,  $\alpha_{-1}^2(H_1) = \beta_1^1 \alpha_{-1}^1(f \cdot \bar{f}) = \beta_1^1 \alpha_{-1}^1(p_{v_0})$ .

(c) By construction,  $H_1$  stabilizes on the  $2^{nd}$ -axis at  $m_0(H_1, -2) = 0$  and  $m_0(H_1, +2) = m_0(f, +1) - m_0(f, -1)$ . Thus the faces  $\alpha_{-2}^2(H_1)$  and  $\alpha_{+2}^2(H_1)$  are given by

$$\alpha_{-2}^2(H_1)(i) = H_1(i,0) = f \cdot \bar{f}(i)$$

and

tive.

$$\alpha_{+2}^2(H_1)(i) = H_1(i, m_0(f, +1) - m_0(f, -1)) = p_{v_0}(i),$$

respectively, for all  $i \in \mathbb{Z}$ . Hence,  $\alpha_{-2}^2(H_1) = f \cdot \bar{f}$  and  $\alpha_{+2}^2(H_1) = p_{v_0}$ .

Thus  $H_1$  is a graph homotopy from  $f \cdot \bar{f}$  to  $p_{v_0}$ , and hence,  $f \cdot \bar{f} \sim p_{v_0}$ . We show that  $\bar{f} \cdot f \sim p_{v_0}$  by proceeding in the same way using the homotopy  $H_2 \in C_2(G)$  defined by

$$H_2(i,j) = \begin{cases} (\bar{f} \cdot f)(i) & \text{for } j \leq 0, \\ (\bar{f} \cdot f)(i+j) & \text{for } 0 \leq j \leq m_0(f,+1) - m_0(f,-1), i \geq 0, \\ (\bar{f} \cdot f)(i-j) & \text{for } 0 \leq j \leq m_0(f,+1) - m_0(f,-1), i \leq 0, \\ p_{v_0}(i) & \text{for } j \geq m_0(f,+1) - m_0(f,-1). \end{cases}$$

Now the only thing left to show is that concatenation on the set  $B_1(G, v_0)/\sim$  is associa-

**Proposition 5.11** (Associativity). Concatenation on the set  $B_1(G, v_0)/\sim$  is associative.

*Proof.* Let  $f, g, h \in B_1(G, v_0)$ . The concatenations  $f \cdot g$  and  $g \cdot h$  are defined by

$$(f \cdot g)(i) = \begin{cases} f(i + m_0(f, -1)) & \text{for } i \ge 0, \\ g(i + m_0(g, +1)) & \text{for } i \le 0, \end{cases}$$

and

$$(g \cdot h)(i) = \begin{cases} g(i + m_0(g, -1)) & \text{for } i \ge 0, \\ h(i + m_0(h, +1)) & \text{for } i \le 0. \end{cases}$$

By Proposition 5.6,  $f \cdot g, g \cdot h \in B_1(G, v_0)$ . Recall that by Lemma 4.16,

$$m_0(f \cdot g, -1) = m_0(g, -1) - m_0(g, +1),$$

$$m_0(f \cdot g, +1) = m_0(f, +1) - m_0(f, -1),$$

$$m_0(g \cdot h, -1) = m_0(h, -1) - m_0(h, +1),$$

$$m_0(g \cdot h, +1) = m_0(g, +1) - m_0(g, -1).$$

Thus the concatenation  $(f \cdot g) \cdot h : I_{\infty} \to G$  is defined by

$$\begin{aligned} &((f \cdot g) \cdot h)(i) \\ &= \begin{cases} (f \cdot g)(i + m_0(f \cdot g, -1)) & \text{for } i \geq 0, \\ h(i + m_0(h, +1)) & \text{for } i \leq 0, \end{cases} \\ &f(i + m_0(f \cdot g, -1) + m_0(f, -1)) & \text{for } i + m_0(f \cdot g, -1) \geq 0, \end{cases} \\ &= \begin{cases} g(i + m_0(f \cdot g, -1) + m_0(g, +1)) & \text{for } m_0(f \cdot g, -1) \leq i + m_0(f \cdot g, -1) \leq 0, \\ h(i + m_0(h, +1)) & \text{for } i \leq 0, \end{cases} \\ &f(i + m_0(f \cdot g, -1) + m_0(f, -1)) & \text{for } i \geq -m_0(f \cdot g, -1), \end{cases} \\ &= \begin{cases} g(i + m_0(f \cdot g, -1) + m_0(g, +1)) & \text{for } i \leq 0, \end{cases} \\ &f(i + m_0(h, +1)) & \text{for } i \leq 0, \end{cases} \\ &f(i + m_0(g, -1) - m_0(g, +1) + m_0(f, -1)) & \text{for } i \geq -m_0(g, -1) + m_0(g, +1), \\ &h(i + m_0(h, +1)) & \text{for } i \leq 0, \end{cases} \\ &f(i + m_0(g, -1) - m_0(g, +1) + m_0(f, -1)) & \text{for } i \geq m_0(g, -1) - m_0(g, +1), \\ &h(i + m_0(h, +1)) & \text{for } i \leq 0, \end{cases}$$

Similarly, the concatenation  $f \cdot (g \cdot h) : I_{\infty} \to G$  is defined by

$$(f \cdot (g \cdot h))(i) \\ = \begin{cases} f(i+m_0(f,-1)) & \text{for } i \geq 0, \\ (g \cdot h)(i+m_0(g \cdot h,+1)) & \text{for } i \leq 0, \end{cases} \\ f(i+m_0(f,-1)) & \text{for } i \geq 0, \end{cases} \\ = \begin{cases} g(i+m_0(g \cdot h,+1)+m_0(g,-1)) & \text{for } 0 \leq i+m_0(g \cdot h,+1) \leq m_0(g \cdot h,+1), \\ h(i+m_0(g \cdot h,+1)+m_0(h,+1)) & \text{for } i+m_0(g \cdot h,+1) \leq 0, \end{cases} \\ f(i+m_0(f,-1)) & \text{for } i \geq 0, \end{cases} \\ = \begin{cases} g(i+m_0(g \cdot h,+1)+m_0(g,-1)) & \text{for } -m_0(g \cdot h,+1) \leq i \leq 0, \\ h(i+m_0(g \cdot h,+1)+m_0(h,+1)) & \text{for } i \leq -m_0(g \cdot h,+1), \end{cases} \\ f(i+m_0(f,-1)) & \text{for } i \geq 0, \end{cases} \\ = \begin{cases} g(i+m_0(g,+1)-m_0(g,-1)+m_0(g,-1)) & \text{for } -m_0(g,+1)+m_0(g,-1) \leq i \leq 0, \\ h(i+m_0(g,+1)-m_0(g,-1)+m_0(h,+1)) & \text{for } i \leq -m_0(g,+1)+m_0(g,-1), \end{cases} \\ f(i+m_0(f,-1)) & \text{for } i \geq 0, \end{cases} \\ = \begin{cases} g(i+m_0(g,+1)-m_0(g,-1)+m_0(h,+1)) & \text{for } i \leq -m_0(g,+1)+m_0(g,-1) \leq i \leq 0, \\ h(i+m_0(g,+1)-m_0(g,-1)+m_0(h,+1)) & \text{for } i \leq -m_0(g,+1)+m_0(g,-1). \end{cases}$$

However, for all  $i \in \mathbb{Z}$ ,

$$((f \cdot g) \cdot h)(i + m_0(g, +1) - m_0(g, -1)) = (f \cdot (g \cdot h))(i).$$

Thus  $f \cdot (g \cdot h) = (f \cdot g) \cdot h_{-m_0(g,+1)+m_0(g,-1)}$ , that is,  $f \cdot (g \cdot h)$  is equal to the graph homomorphism  $(f \cdot g) \cdot h$  shifted down by  $m_0(g, +1) - m_0(g, -1)$ . Therefore, by the Shifting Lemma (5.4),  $f \cdot (g \cdot h) \sim (f \cdot g) \cdot h$ , and concatenation on the set  $B_1(G, v) / \sim$  is associative.  Since concatenation is well-defined on  $B_1(G, v_0)/\sim$ , and the set  $B_1(G, v_0)/\sim$  is closed under concatenation, has an identity, inverses, and concatenation is associative on the set  $B_1(G, v_0)/\sim$ , we can conclude the following.

**Theorem 5.12.** The set of equivalence classes  $B_1(G, v_0)/\sim$  is a group with the operation of concatenation.

Now that we have shown  $B_1(G, v_0)/\sim$  is a group with the operation of concatenation, in the next chapter we move to the main results of this thesis, the development of the theory of graph coverings and lifting properties.

## Chapter 6

## Covering Graphs and Lifting

## **Properties**

In topology, a covering space is a continuous map  $p:\widetilde{X}\to X$  that preserves the local structure of the space. When considering a graph as a space, these covering spaces again fail to recognize the structure of the graph, namely, the vertices and edges. Thus there are covering graphs, that is, graph homomorphisms  $p:\widetilde{G}\to G$  that preserve the local structures of the graphs. In particular, the graph  $\widetilde{G}$  should 'look like' the graph G locally with the map p formalizing this structure. In topology, given a covering space  $p:\widetilde{X}\to X$  and a continuous map  $f:Y\to X$ , there are also lifts  $\widetilde{f}:Y\to\widetilde{X}$  which factor f through the space  $\widetilde{X}$ . There are lifting properties in topology that determine when a lift does or does not exist. While an analogous term and properties do not exist in the current literature for A-homotopy theory, we define a discrete version of lifts and develop the corresponding lifting properties in this chapter. The next three definitions give us a more precise idea of what covering graphs are.

**Definition 6.1.** Let G be a graph and be  $v \in V(G)$ . The closed neighborhood of v, denoted N[v], is the set of vertices adjacent to v as well as v itself, more precisely,

$$N[v] = \{a \in V(G) \mid \{a, v\} \in E(G) \text{ or } a = v\}.$$

**Definition 6.2.** [10] The graph homomorphism  $p: G_1 \to G_2$  is a local isomorphism if p is onto and for each vertex  $v \in V(G_2)$  and each vertex  $w \in p^{-1}(v)$ , the induced mapping  $p|_{N[w]}: N[w] \to N[v]$  is bijective.

**Remark 6.3.** While the restriction  $p|_{N[w]}:N[w]\to N[v]$  given in the previous definition is a bijection between the vertex sets N[w] and N[v], it is not necessarily a bijection between the edges of the induced subgraphs  $G_1(N[w])$  and  $G_2(N[v])$  (see Definition 3.14).

**Example 6.4.** Let  $C_k$  be a k-cycle on  $k \geq 3$  and vertices labeled  $[0], [1], \ldots, [k-1]$ . Figure 6.1 depicts a local isomorphism  $p: C_6 \to C_3$  defined by  $p([i]) = [i \mod 3]$  for  $i \in \{0, \ldots, 6\}$ . The

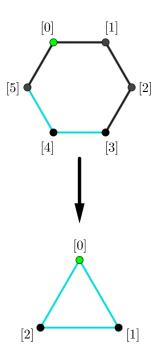


Figure 6.1: The local isomorphism  $p: \mathcal{C}_6 \to \mathcal{C}_3$ 

edges of the induced subgraphs  $C_6(N[[4]])$  and  $C_3(N[[1]])$  are shown in light blue. While there is an edge  $\{[0], [2]\}$  in  $C_3$ , there is no edge  $\{[3], [5]\}$  in  $C_6$ ). Thus the restriction  $p|_{N[[4]]}: N[[4]] \to N[[1]]$  is a bijective on the vertices but not the edges of the induced subgraphs  $C_6(N[[4]])$  and  $C_3(N[[1]])$ .

We define a different subgraph with the property p restricted to this subgraph is bijective on both vertices and edges. For  $x \in V(G_1)$ , let  $N_x$  denote the subgraph of  $G_1$  with vertex set  $V(N_x) = N[x]$  and edge set  $E(N_x) = \{\{x, v\} \mid v \in N[x], v \neq x\}$ . If  $p: G_1 \to G_2$  is a local isomorphism, then p induces a graph homomorphism from the subgraph  $N_x$  to the subgraph  $N_{p(x)}$  for each  $x \in V(G_1)$ , that is, there is a graph homomorphism

$$p|_{N_x}:N_x\to N_{p(x)},$$

that is bijective on the vertices and edges of the subgraphs. This implies the following lemma.

**Lemma 6.5.** Let  $p: G_1 \to G_2$  be a local isomorphism and  $x \in V(G_1)$ . Then the graph homomorphism  $p|_{N_x}$  is invertible, and its inverse  $(p|_{N_x})^{-1}: N_{p(x)} \to N_x$  is a graph homomorphism.

These restrictions of local isomorphisms are useful when we discuss *lifting properties*.

**Definition 6.6.** [10] Let G and  $\widetilde{G}$  be graphs, and let  $p:\widetilde{G}\to G$  be a graph homomorphism. The pair  $(\widetilde{G},p)$  is a *covering graph* of G if p is a local isomorphism.

We now give some examples of covering graphs and how they differ from covering spaces.

**Example 6.7.** Let  $C_k$  be a cycle with  $k \geq 3$  and vertices labeled  $[0], [1], \ldots, [k-1]$ . If the graph homomorphism  $p_k : I_{\infty} \to C_k$  is defined by  $p_k(i) = [i \mod k]$ , then the pair  $(I_{\infty}, p_k)$  forms a covering graph of the cycle  $C_k$ .

As mentioned previously, in classical homotopy theory, all cycles are homotopy equivalent as topological space to the circle. Example 6.7 is analogous to covering the circle with the real line  $\mathbb{R}$  by mapping it onto the circle as a helix. This is illustrated in Figure 6.2.

**Example 6.8.** If the graph homomorphism  $p: \mathcal{C}_{2k} \to \mathcal{C}_k$  is defined by  $p([i]) = [i \mod k]$  for all  $i \in \{0, \dots, 2k-1\}$ , then the pair  $(\mathcal{C}_{2k}, p)$  forms a covering graph of the cycle  $\mathcal{C}_k$ .

The local isomorphism p depicted in Figure 6.1 is an example of a covering graph of  $C_k$  by  $C_{2k}$  with k=3. Example 6.8 is analogous to mapping the topological circle onto another circle so that the first wraps around the second twice. We now continue to the definition of a

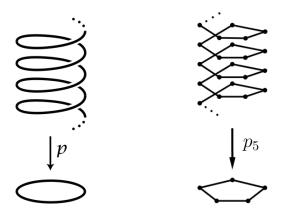
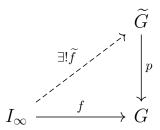


Figure 6.2: The maps  $p: \mathbb{R} \to S^1$  and  $p_5: I_\infty \to \mathcal{C}_5$ 

lift and lifting properties, material that is not found in the existing literature for A-homotopy theory. The following definition is taken from [9, p. 5] but with 'graph homomorphism' in place of 'continuous map'.

**Definition 6.9.** Let G be a graph, and let  $(\widetilde{G}, p)$  be a covering graph of G. Given a graph homomorphism  $f: K \to G$ , a lift of f is a graph homomorphism  $\widetilde{f}: K \to \widetilde{G}$  such that  $p \circ \widetilde{f} = f$ .

**Theorem 6.10 (Path Lifting Property).** Let  $(\widetilde{G}, p)$  be a covering graph of G. For each  $f \in C_1(G)$  with  $f(m_0(f, -1)) = v_0 \in V(G)$  and each vertex  $\widetilde{v_0} \in p^{-1}(v_0)$ , there exists a unique lift  $\widetilde{f}$  of f starting at the vertex  $\widetilde{v_0}$ .



*Proof.* Let  $f \in C_1(G)$  with  $f(m_0(f,-1)) = v_0 \in V(G)$ , and suppose  $\widetilde{v_0} \in p^{-1}(v_0)$ . Define

the map  $\widetilde{f}: I_{\infty} \to \widetilde{G}$  by  $\widetilde{f}(i) = \widetilde{v_0}$  for all  $i \leq m_0(f, -1)$  and recursively by

$$\widetilde{f}(i) = (p|_{N_{\widetilde{f}(i-1)}})^{-1}(f(i))$$
 for  $i > m_0(f, -1)$ .

We must show that the map  $\tilde{f}$  is well-defined, is a graph homomorphism, is a lift of f, and is unique. Since  $\tilde{f}$  is defined to be constant for  $i \leq m_0(f,-1)$  and defined recursively for  $i > m_0(f,-1)$ , in the following proofs of the four properties we address the case for  $i \leq m_0(f,-1)$  separately and use induction to prove the properties for  $i \geq m_0(f,-1)$ .

- (1)  $\widetilde{f}$  is well-defined.
  - By definition,  $\widetilde{f}(i) = \widetilde{v_0}$  for all  $i \leq m_0(f, -1)$ . Thus  $\widetilde{f}(i)$  is well-defined for  $i \leq m_0(f, -1)$ .
  - For  $i \geq m_0(f, -1)$ , we show that the correspondence  $i \mapsto \widetilde{f}(i)$  is well-defined by induction on i.

Base Case: By definition of  $\widetilde{f}$ ,  $\widetilde{f}(m_0(f,-1)) = \widetilde{v_0}$  and

$$\widetilde{f}(m_0(f,-1)+1) = (p|_{N_{\widetilde{f}(m_0(f,-1))}})^{-1}(f(m_0(f,-1)+1))$$

$$= (p|_{N_{\widetilde{v_0}}})^{-1}(f(m_0(f,-1)+1)).$$

By Lemma 6.5, the inverse  $(p|_{N_{\widetilde{v_0}}})^{-1}: N_{p(\widetilde{v_0})} \to N_{\widetilde{v_0}}$  exists. Since  $\widetilde{v_0} \in p^{-1}(v_0)$ , the domain of  $(p|_{N_{\widetilde{v_0}}})^{-1}$  is equal to  $N_{v_0}$ . Moreover,  $f(m_0(f,-1)+1) \in N[v_0]$ , since f is a graph homomorphism. Thus  $f(m_0(f,-1)+1)$  is in the domain of  $(p|_{N_{\widetilde{v_0}}})^{-1}$ , and hence,  $(p|_{N_{\widetilde{v_0}}})^{-1}(f(m_0(f,-1)+1))$  is well-defined.

Inductive Hypothesis: Suppose  $\widetilde{f}(i)$  is well-defined for some  $i > m_0(f, -1)$ .

By definition,  $\widetilde{f}(i+1) = (p|_{N_{\widetilde{f}(i)}})^{-1}(f(i+1))$ . In order for  $\widetilde{f}(i+1)$  to be well-defined, we must verify that f(i+1) is in the domain of  $(p|_{N_{\widetilde{f}(i)}})^{-1}$ . By the inductive hypothesis,  $\widetilde{f}(i) = (p|_{N_{\widetilde{f}(i-1)}})^{-1}(f(i))$  is well-defined. Since p is a graph

homomorphism,

$$p|_{N_{\widetilde{f}(i-1)}}(\widetilde{f}(i)) = p|_{N_{\widetilde{f}(i-1)}}((p|_{N_{\widetilde{f}(i-1)}})^{-1}(f(i)))$$
  
=  $f(i)$ .

By Lemma 6.5, the inverse  $(p|_{N_{\widetilde{f}(i)}})^{-1}: N_{p(\widetilde{f}(i))} \to N_{\widetilde{f}(i)}$  exists. Since  $p(\widetilde{f}(i)) = f(i)$ , the domain of  $(p|_{N_{\widetilde{f}(i)}})^{-1}$  is equal to  $N_{f(i)}$ . Moreover, since f is a graph homomorphism, it follows that  $f(i+1) \in N[f(i)]$ , so f(i+1) is in the domain of  $(p|_{N_{\widetilde{f}(i)}})^{-1}$ . Therefore,  $(p|_{N_{\widetilde{f}(i)}})^{-1}(f(i+1))$  is well-defined.

Thus by induction, the map  $\widetilde{f}$  is well-defined for  $i \geq m_0(f, -1)$ .

Hence,  $\widetilde{f}$  is well-defined.

(2)  $\widetilde{f}$  is a graph homomorphism.

There is an edge  $\{i, i+1\} \in E(I_{\infty})$  for all  $i \in \mathbb{Z}$ . Thus to show that  $\widetilde{f}$  is a graph homomorphism, we must show that either  $\widetilde{f}(i) = \widetilde{f}(i+1)$  or  $\{\widetilde{f}(i), \widetilde{f}(i+1)\} \in E(G)$  for all  $i \in \mathbb{Z}$ .

- By definition,  $\widetilde{f}(i) = \widetilde{v_0}$  for all  $i \leq m_0(f, -1)$ . Thus  $\widetilde{f}(i) = \widetilde{v_0} = \widetilde{f}(i+1)$  for all  $i < m_0(f, -1)$ .
- For  $i \ge m_0(f, -1)$ , we show that either  $\widetilde{f}(i) = \widetilde{f}(i+1)$  or  $\{\widetilde{f}(i), \widetilde{f}(i+1)\} \in E(G)$  by induction on i.

Base Case: By definition,  $\widetilde{f}(m_0(f,-1)) = \widetilde{v_0} \in p^{-1}(v_0)$ , and by part (1),

$$\tilde{f}(m_0(f,-1)+1) = (p|_{N_{\widetilde{100}}})^{-1}(f(m_0(f,-1)+1).$$

Thus, since  $f(m_0(f,-1)) = v_0$ , it follows that  $\widetilde{f}(m_0(f,-1)) = (p|_{N_{\widetilde{v_0}}})^{-1}(v_0) = (p|_{N_{\widetilde{v_0}}})^{-1}(f(m_0(f,-1)))$ . Moreover, since f is a graph homomorphism, either  $f(m_0(f,-1)) = f(m_0(f,-1)+1)$  or  $\{f(m_0(f,-1)), f(m_0(f,-1)+1)\} \in E(G)$ .

Therefore, it follows that  $(p|_{N_{\widetilde{v_0}}})^{-1}(f(m_0(f,-1))) = (p|_{N_{\widetilde{v_0}}})^{-1}(f(m_0(f,-1)+1))$ or  $\{(p|_{N_{\widetilde{v_0}}})^{-1}(f(m_0(f,-1))), (p|_{N_{\widetilde{v_0}}})^{-1}(f(m_0(f,-1)+1))\} \in E(\widetilde{G})$ , since  $(p|_{N_{\widetilde{v_0}}})^{-1}$ is a graph homomorphism. Thus either

$$\widetilde{f}(m_0(f,-1)) = \widetilde{f}(m_0(f,-1)+1)$$

or

$$\{\widetilde{f}(m_0(f,-1)),\ \widetilde{f}(m_0(f,-1)+1)\}\in E(G).$$

Inductive Hypothesis: Suppose that for some  $i > m_0(f, -1)$ ,  $\widetilde{f}(i - 1) = \widetilde{f}(i)$  or  $\{\widetilde{f}(i - 1), \ \widetilde{f}(i)\} \in E(G)$ .

By definition,  $\widetilde{f}(i) = (p|_{N_{\widetilde{f}(i-1)}})^{-1}(f(i))$  and  $\widetilde{f}(i+1) = (p|_{N_{\widetilde{f}(i)}})^{-1}(f(i+1))$ . By Lemma 6.5, the inverses  $(p|_{N_{\widetilde{f}(i-1)}})^{-1}: N_{p(\widetilde{f}(i-1))} \to N_{\widetilde{f}(i-1)}$  and  $(p|_{N_{\widetilde{f}(i)}})^{-1}: N_{p(\widetilde{f}(i))} \to N_{\widetilde{f}(i)}$  exist. By the inductive hypothesis, either  $\widetilde{f}(i-1) = \widetilde{f}(i)$  or  $\{\widetilde{f}(i-1), \ \widetilde{f}(i)\} \in E(G)$ , so  $\widetilde{f}(i) \in N[\widetilde{f}(i-1)] \cap N[\widetilde{f}(i)]$ . Since both  $p|_{N_{\widetilde{f}(i-1)}}$  and  $p|_{N_{\widetilde{f}(i)}}$  are bijective,  $p(\widetilde{f}(i)) \in N[p(\widetilde{f}(i-1))] \cap N[p(\widetilde{f}(i))]$ . By part (1),  $p(\widetilde{f}(i)) = f(i)$ . Thus, we can write

$$(p|_{N_{\widetilde{f}(i-1)}})^{-1}(f(i)) = (p|_{N_{\widetilde{f}(i)}})^{-1}(f(i)).$$

Since f is a graph homomorphism, f(i) = f(i+1) or  $\{f(i), f(i+1)\} \in E(G)$ . Thus  $(p|_{N_{\widetilde{f}(i)}})^{-1}(f(i)) = (p|_{N_{\widetilde{f}(i)}})^{-1}(f(i+1))$  or  $\{(p|_{N_{\widetilde{f}(i)}})^{-1}(f(i)), (p|_{N_{\widetilde{f}(i)}})^{-1}(f(i+1))\} \in E(\widetilde{G})$ , since  $(p|_{N_{\widetilde{f}(i)}})^{-1}$  is a graph homomorphism. Hence,  $\widetilde{f}(i) = \widetilde{f}(i+1)$  or  $\{\widetilde{f}(i), \widetilde{f}(i+1)\} \in E(\widetilde{G})$  for all  $i > m_0(f, -1)$  by induction on i.

Thus  $\widetilde{f}$  is a graph homomorphism.

- (3)  $\widetilde{f}$  is a lift of f.
  - For all  $i \leq m_0(f,-1)$ , the composition  $p \circ \widetilde{f}$  is defined by  $p(\widetilde{f}(i)) = p(\widetilde{v_0}) = v_0$ .

Thus  $p(\widetilde{f}(i)) = f(i)$  for all  $i \leq m_0(f, -1)$ .

• For all  $i > m_0(f, -1)$ ,

$$p(\widetilde{f}(i)) = p((p|_{N_{\widetilde{f}(i-1)}})^{-1}(f(i)))$$
  
=  $f(i)$ .

Thus  $p(\widetilde{f}(i)) = f(i)$  for all  $i > m_0(f, -1)$ .

Therefore,  $p \circ \widetilde{f} = f$ , and hence, the graph homomorphism  $\widetilde{f}$  is a lift of f.

(4)  $\widetilde{f}$  is unique for each choice of  $\widetilde{v_0} \in p^{-1}(v_0)$ .

Let  $\widetilde{g}: I_{\infty} \to \widetilde{G}$  be a graph homomorphism such that  $\widetilde{g}(m_0(\widetilde{g}, -1)) = \widetilde{v_0}$  and  $p \circ \widetilde{g} = f$ .

- Since  $f(i) = v_0$  for all  $i \leq m_0(f, -1)$  and  $p \circ \widetilde{g} = f$ , it follows that  $p(\widetilde{g}(i)) = v_0$  for all  $i \leq m_0(f, -1)$ . By Lemma 6.5,  $p|_{N_{\widetilde{v_0}}})^{-1} : N_{v_0} \to N_{\widetilde{v_0}}$  is a graph homomorphism, since  $\widetilde{v_0} \in p^{-1}(v_0)$ . Thus  $(p|_{N_{\widetilde{v_0}}})^{-1}(p(\widetilde{g}(i))) = (p|_{N_{\widetilde{v_0}}})^{-1}(v_0)$  for all  $i \leq m_0(f, -1)$ . This implies that  $\widetilde{g}(i) = \widetilde{v_0}$  for all  $i \leq m_0(f, -1)$ . By definition  $\widetilde{f}(i) = \widetilde{v_0}$  for all  $i \leq m_0(f, -1)$ .
- We now show that  $\widetilde{g}(i) = \widetilde{f}(i)$  for all  $i > m_0(f, -1)$  by induction on i. Base Case: By the previous case,  $\widetilde{f}(m_0(f, -1)) = \widetilde{v_0} = \widetilde{g}(m_0(f, -1))$ . Inductive Hypothesis: Suppose  $\widetilde{g}(i) = \widetilde{f}(i)$  for some  $i \geq m_0(f, -1)$ . Since  $\widetilde{f}$  and  $\widetilde{g}$  are graph homomorphisms,

$$\widetilde{f}(i) = \widetilde{f}(i+1)$$
 or  $\{\widetilde{f}(i), \ \widetilde{f}(i+1)\} \in E(G)$ 

and

$$\widetilde{g}(i) = \widetilde{g}(i+1) \quad \text{or} \quad \{\widetilde{g}(i), \ \widetilde{g}(i+1)\} \in E(G).$$

By the inductive hypothesis,  $\widetilde{g}(i) = \widetilde{f}(i)$ . Hence,  $\widetilde{f}(i+1), \widetilde{g}(i+1) \in N[\widetilde{f}(i)]$ . Since  $p \circ \widetilde{g} = f = p \circ \widetilde{f}$ , it follows that  $p|_{N_{\widetilde{f}(i)}}(\widetilde{g}(i+1)) = p|_{N_{\widetilde{f}(i)}}(\widetilde{f}(i+1))$ . Thus  $(p|_{N_{\widetilde{f}(i)}})^{-1}(p|_{N_{\widetilde{f}(i)}}(\widetilde{g}(i+1))) = (p_{N_{\widetilde{f}(i)}})^{-1}(p|_{N_{\widetilde{f}(i)}}(\widetilde{f}(i+1)))$ , since  $(p|_{N_{\widetilde{f}(i)}})^{-1}$ :  $N_{f(i)} \to N_{\widetilde{f}(i)}$  is a graph homomorphism. Therefore,  $\widetilde{f}(i+1) = \widetilde{g}(i+1)$  for all  $i \ge m_0(f,-1)$ .

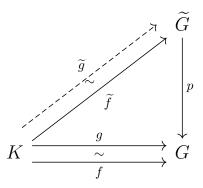
Thus by induction,  $\widetilde{g}(i+1) = \widetilde{f}(i+1)$  for all  $i \geq m_0(f,-1)$ .

Hence,  $\widetilde{g} = \widetilde{f}$ , so the lift  $\widetilde{f}$  of f is unique.

We now use the Path Lifting Property (Theorem 6.10) to prove the Homotopy Lifting Property (Theorem 6.11). In the introduction, we discussed the question of why the 3-cycle and 4-cycle are A-contractible, but the cycles on five or more vertices are not. This question is answered in Chapter 7, where we use the Homotopy Lifting Property (Theorem 6.11) to show that  $C_5$  is not A-contractible. The fact that homotopy lifting does not hold for  $C_3$  or  $C_4$  is significant.

**Theorem 6.11** (Homotopy Lifting Property). Let G be a graph containing no 3-cycles or 4-cycles and  $(\widetilde{G}, p)$  be a covering graph of G. Given a homotopy  $H : K \square I_n \to G$  from f to g and a lift  $\widetilde{f} : K \to \widetilde{G}$  of f, there exists a unique homotopy  $\widetilde{H} : K \square I_n \to \widetilde{G}$  that lifts H.

The statement of this theorem can be summarized by the following diagram.



Here  $\widetilde{G}$  is a cover of G by the graph homomorphism p, the  $\sim$  between f and g represents the graph homotopy H from f to g, and the  $\sim$  between  $\widetilde{f}$  and  $\widetilde{g}$  represents a lift  $\widetilde{H}$  of H, a

graph homotopy between a lift  $\widetilde{f}$  of f and a lift  $\widetilde{g}$  of g. Thus if a lift  $\widetilde{H}$  of H exists, then a lift  $\widetilde{g}$  of g exists as well. Now we proceed to the proof.

Proof. Let G,  $(\widetilde{G}, p)$ , H and  $\widetilde{f}$  be as in the statement of the theorem. The strategy of this proof is to build the lift  $\widetilde{H}$  inductively. For each  $y \in V(K)$ , we produce a lift of H restricted to  $N_y \square I_n$ . First, we use the lift of f to construct a lift of  $H|_{N_{(y,0)}}$ . Then we proceed by induction to define a lift of  $H|_{N_{(y,i+1)}}$  for each  $0 \le i < n$ , which agrees with the previous lift of  $H|_{N_{(y,i)}}$  on  $V(N_{(y,i-1)}) \cap V(N_{(y,i)})$ . This produces a lift of  $H|_{N_{(y,0)} \cup \cdots \cup N_{(y,n-1)} \cup N_{(y,n)}}$ , which we can then complete to a lift of  $H|_{N_y \square I_n}$ . Once we have constructed a lift  $\widetilde{H}|_{N_y \square I_n}$ , we use it to build the lift  $\widetilde{H}$  by appealing to the uniqueness of the Path Lifting Property (Theorem 6.10).

Now we proceed to the construction of  $\widetilde{H}_{N_y \square I_n}$ . Let  $y \in V(K)$ . Since H is a graph homotopy from f to g, it follows that  $H|_{N_y \square \{0\}} = f|_{N_y}$ . Define  $\widetilde{H}|_{N_y \square \{0\}} = \widetilde{f}|_{N_y}$ . Since p is a covering map, the restriction  $p|_{N_{\widetilde{H}(y,0)}}: N_{\widetilde{H}(y,0)} \to N_{p(\widetilde{H}(y,0))}$  is a bijection on the vertices and edges of these subgraphs. By definition of  $H|_{N_y \square \{0\}}$ , it follows that  $p(\widetilde{H}(y,0)) = f(y) = H(y,0)$ . Thus the inverse  $(p|_{N_{\widetilde{H}(y,0)}})^{-1}: N_{H(y,0)} \to N_{\widetilde{H}(y,0)}$  exists by Lemma 6.5. Since H is a graph homomorphism, there is an inclusion of sets  $H(N[y,0]) \subseteq N[H(y,0)]$  and, in particular,  $H(y,1) \in N[H(y,0)]$ . That is, H(y,1) is in the domain of the inverse  $(p|_{N_{\widetilde{H}(y,0)}})^{-1}$ . Define  $\widetilde{H}(y,1) = (p|_{N_{\widetilde{H}(y,0)}})^{-1}(H(y,1))$ . Since  $\widetilde{f}$  is a lift of f and  $H|_{N_y \square \{0\}} = f|_{N_y}$ , it follows that  $\widetilde{f}|_{N_y} = (p|_{N_{\widetilde{H}(y,0)}})^{-1} \circ H|_{N_y \square \{0\}}$ . Thus we have defined  $\widetilde{H}|_{N_{(y,0)}}$ , and it is a graph homomorphism because it is the composition of graph homomorphisms.

For the inductive step, assume that  $H|_{N_{(y,0)}\cup\cdots\cup N_{(y,i)}}$  has a lift  $\widetilde{H}|_{N_{(y,0)}\cup\cdots\cup N_{(y,i)}}$  for some  $0 \le i < n$ . Figure 6.3 illustrates the graph  $N_{(y,0)}\cup\cdots\cup N_{(y,i)}$ , in the case that the vertex y has three adjacent vertices. The subgraph  $N_{(y,i)}$  is shown in light blue, and the dashed edges shown in red are not included in the graph  $N_{(y,0)}\cup\cdots\cup N_{(y,i)}$ . Since  $(y,i+1)\in N[y,i]$ , it follows that  $\widetilde{H}(y,i+1)$  is defined.

Since p is a covering map, the restriction  $p|_{N_{\widetilde{H}(y,i+1)}}:N_{\widetilde{H}(y,i+1)}\to N_{H(y,i+1)}$  is a bijection on the vertices and edges of these subgraphs. Thus by Lemma 6.5, the inverse  $(p|_{N_{\widetilde{H}(y,i+1)}})^{-1}$ :

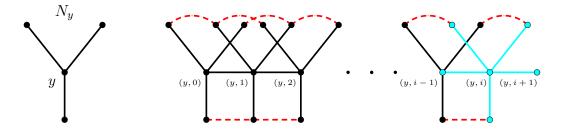
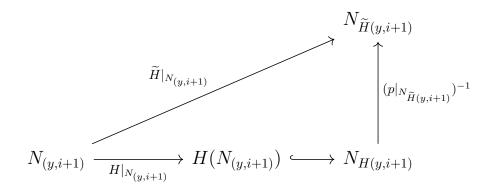


Figure 6.3: The union of neighborhoods  $N_{(y,0)} \cup \cdots \cup N_{(y,i-1)} \cup N_{(y,i)}$ 

 $N_{H(y,i+1)} \to N_{\widetilde{H}(y,i+1)}$  exists and is a graph homomorphism. Define

$$\widetilde{H}|_{N_{(y,i+1)}} = (p|_{N_{\widetilde{H}(y,i+1)}})^{-1} \circ H|_{N_{(y,i+1)}}.$$

Since H is a graph homomorphism, there is an inclusion  $H(N[(y,i+1)]) \subseteq N[H(y,i+1)]$ . Thus  $\widetilde{H}|_{N_{(y,i+1)}}$  is well-defined. Since  $\widetilde{H}|_{N_{(y,i+1)}}$  is the composition of graph homomorphisms, it follows that  $\widetilde{H}|_{N_{(y,i+1)}}$  is a graph homomorphism. This is illustrated by the following diagram.



Thus after a finite number of steps, the lift  $\widetilde{H}|_{N_{(y,0)}\cup\cdots\cup N_{(y,n-1)}\cup N_{(y,n)}}$  is defined.

Suppose  $x \in N[y]$ . Then  $\{(x,i), (x,i+1)\} \in E(N_y \square I_n)$  for all  $0 \le i < n$ . Hence, in order for  $\widetilde{H}|_{N_{(y,0)} \cup \cdots \cup N_{(y,n-1)} \cup N_{(y,n)}}$  to be extended to a graph homomorphism with domain  $N_y \square I_n$ , we must show that  $\widetilde{H}(x,i) = \widetilde{H}(x,i+1)$  or  $\{\widetilde{H}(x,i), \widetilde{H}(x,i+1)\} \in E(\widetilde{G})$  for all

 $0 \leq i < n$ . By definition of  $\widetilde{H}|_{N_{(y,0)} \cup \cdots \cup N_{(y,n-1)} \cup N_{(y,n)}}$ ,

$$\widetilde{H}(x,i) = (p|_{N_{\widetilde{H}(y,i)}})^{-1} \circ H|_{N_{(y,i)}}(x,i) = (p|_{N_{\widetilde{H}(y,i)}})^{-1} \circ H(x,i)$$

and

$$\widetilde{H}(x,i+1) = (p|_{N_{\widetilde{H}(y,i+1)}})^{-1} \circ H|_{N_{(y,i+1)}}(x,i+1) = (p|_{N_{\widetilde{H}(y,i+1)}})^{-1} \circ H(x,i+1).$$

That is,  $\widetilde{H}(x,i)$  is constructed using the graph homomorphism  $(p|_{N_{\widetilde{H}(y,i)}})^{-1}$ , and  $\widetilde{H}(x,i+1)$  is constructed using the graph homomorphism  $(p|_{N_{\widetilde{H}(y,i+1)}})^{-1}$ . In order to show that  $\widetilde{H}(x,i) = \widetilde{H}(x,i+1)$  or  $\{\widetilde{H}(x,i),\widetilde{H}(x,i+1)\} \in E(\widetilde{G})$  for all  $0 \le i < n$ , we will examine the 4-cycle of  $N_y \square I_n$  shown in light blue in Figure 6.4.

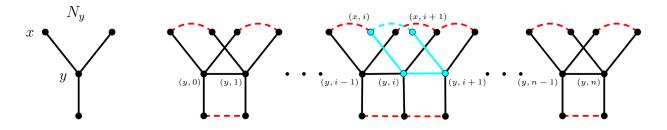


Figure 6.4: The union of neighborhoods  $N_{(y,0)} \cup \cdots \cup N_{(y,n-1)} \cup N_{(y,n)}$ 

We denote this 4-cycle subgraph by  $C_{x,i}$ . Since H is a graph homomorphism and G contains no 3-cycles or 4-cycles, we have the following nine cases of how H maps  $C_{x,i}$  to G, illustrated in Figure 6.5. The label '=' means that H maps the pair of vertices to the same vertex in G. The label G means that G maps the pair of vertices to adjacent vertices in G. In cases (8) and (9), the pair of vertices being mapped to the same vertex are circled in red.

For cases (1)-(8), there is an inclusion of sets  $H(C_{x,i}) \subseteq N[H(y,i)]$ , and H(x,i) = H(x,i+1) or  $\{H(x,i), H(x,i+1)\} \in E(G)$  for all  $0 \le i < n$ . Thus the subgraph  $C_{x,i}$  is mapped by H into the domain of the inverse  $(p|_{N_{\widetilde{H}(y,i)}})^{-1}: N_{H(y,i)} \to N_{\widetilde{H}(y,i)}$ . Since

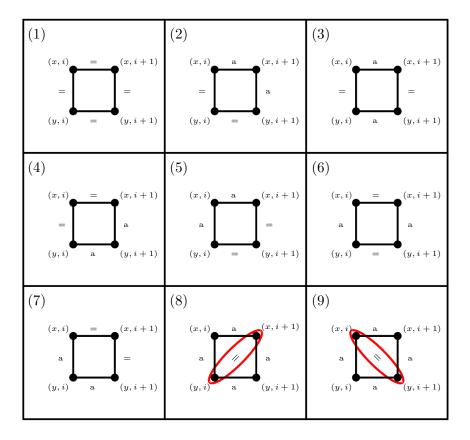


Figure 6.5: The cases of how H maps  $C_{x,i}$  to G

 $\widetilde{H}|_{C_{x,i}} = (p|_{N_{\widetilde{H}(y,i)}})^{-1} \circ H|_{C_{x,i}}$ , it follows that

$$\widetilde{H}(x,i) = \widetilde{H}(x,i+1)$$
 or  $\{\widetilde{H}(x,i), \ \widetilde{H}(x,i+1)\} \in E(\widetilde{G}).$ 

For case (9), there is an inclusion of sets  $H(C_{x,i}) \subseteq N[H(y,i+1)]$ , and H(x,i) = H(x,i+1) or  $\{H(x,i), H(x,i+1)\} \in E(G)$  for all  $0 \le i < n$ . Thus the subgraph  $C_{x,i}$  is mapped by H into the domain of the inverse  $(p|_{N_{\widetilde{H}(y,i+1)}})^{-1}: N_{H(y,i+1)} \to N_{\widetilde{H}(y,i+1)}$ . Since  $\widetilde{H}|_{C_{x,i}} = (p|_{N_{\widetilde{H}(y,i+1)}})^{-1} \circ H|_{C_{x,i}}$ , it follows that

$$\widetilde{H}(x,i) = \widetilde{H}(x,i+1)$$
 or  $\{\widetilde{H}(x,i), \ \widetilde{H}(x,i+1)\} \in E(\widetilde{G}).$ 

Thus we can extend the graph homomorphism  $\widetilde{H}|_{N_{(y,0)}\cup\cdots\cup N_{(y,n-1)}\cup N_{(y,n)}}$  to  $\widetilde{H}|_{N_y\square I_n}$ .

The restriction  $H|_{\{y\} \square I_n}$  is a graph homomorphism from  $I_n$  to G and can be written as  $H_y: I_n \to G$ . By the Uniqueness of Path Lifting (6.10), the lift  $\widetilde{H}_y: I_n \to \widetilde{G}$  is unique with  $\widetilde{H}_y(0) = \widetilde{H}(y,0) = \widetilde{f}(y)$ . Since each graph homomorphism  $H_x: I_n \to G$  must have a unique lift  $\widetilde{H}_x: I_n \to \widetilde{G}$  for all  $x \in N[y]$  with  $\widetilde{H}_x(0) = \widetilde{H}(x,0) = \widetilde{f}(x)$ , the lift  $\widetilde{H}|_{N_y \square I_n}$  must be unique for each  $y \in V(K)$ . Since  $\widetilde{H}_x$  is unique for each  $x \in V(K)$  and is a restriction of the graph homomorphism  $\widetilde{H}|_{N_y \square I_n}$  for each  $y \in V(K)$  such that  $x \in N[y]$ , the graph homomorphisms  $\widetilde{H}|_{N(y) \square I_n}$  must form a unique lift  $\widetilde{H}$  of the homotopy H.

Here, we provide two examples of homotopies into  $C_3$  and  $C_4$  that do not have lifts.

**Example 6.12.** Let  $f: I_3 \to \mathcal{C}_3$  be the graph homomorphism that starts at [0] and wraps around  $\mathcal{C}_3$  once in a clockwise direction and is defined by

$$f(0) = [0], f(1) = [1], f(2) = [2], \text{ and } f(3) = [0].$$

Let  $g: I_3 \to \mathcal{C}_3$  be the graph homomorphism that stays constantly at [0] and is defined by g(i) = [0] for all  $i \in \{0, 1, 2, 3\}$ . Recall that  $(I_{\infty}, p_3)$  is a covering graph of  $\mathcal{C}_3$ , where  $p_3$  is defined by  $p_3(i) = [i \mod 3]$  for all  $i \in \mathbb{Z}$ . Figure 6.6 depicts, on the left, a graph homotopy  $H: I_3 \square I_1 \to \mathcal{C}_3$  from f to g.

A lift  $\widetilde{H}: I_3 \square I_1 \to I_\infty$  of H is depicted in Figure 6.6, on the right. However, this map  $\widetilde{H}$  is not a graph homomorphism. The edges shown in red are incident to vertices that are not mapped to the same vertex or adjacent vertices of  $I_\infty$ .

By the Path Lifting Property (6.10), since the restriction  $H|_{I_{\infty}\square\{j\}}$  is a path for each  $j \in \{0,1\}$ , there is a unique lift  $\widetilde{H}|_{I_{\infty}\square\{j\}}$  starting at  $0 \in V(I_{\infty})$  for each  $j \in \{0,1\}$ . Thus  $\widetilde{H}$  is the only possible lift of H given the lift  $\widetilde{f}$  of f starting at  $0 \in V(I_{\infty})$ .

**Example 6.13.** Let  $f: I_4 \to \mathcal{C}_4$  be the graph homomorphism that starts at [0] and wraps around  $\mathcal{C}_4$  once in a clockwise direction and is defined by

$$f(0) = [0], f(1) = [1], f(2) = [2], f(3) = [3], and f(4) = [0].$$

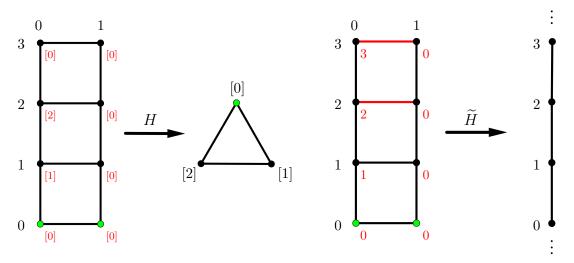


Figure 6.6: A homotopy  $H:I_3\square I_1\to \mathcal{C}_3$  and the lift  $\widetilde{H}:I_3\square I_1\to I_\infty$ 

Let  $g: I_4 \to \mathcal{C}_4$  be the graph homomorphism that stays constantly at [0] and is defined by g(i) = [0] for all  $i \in \{0, 1, 2, 3, 4\}$ . Recall that  $(I_{\infty}, p_4)$  is a covering graph of  $\mathcal{C}_4$ , where  $p_4$  is defined by  $p_4(i) = [i \mod 4]$ . Figure 6.7 depicts, on the left, a graph homotopy  $H: I_4 \square I_2 \to \mathcal{C}_4$  from f to g.

The lift  $H: I_4 \square I_2 \to I_\infty$  of H is depicted in Figure 6.7, on the right. Again, this map H is not a graph homomorphism. The edges shown in red are incident to vertices that are not mapped to the same vertex or adjacent vertices of  $I_\infty$ .

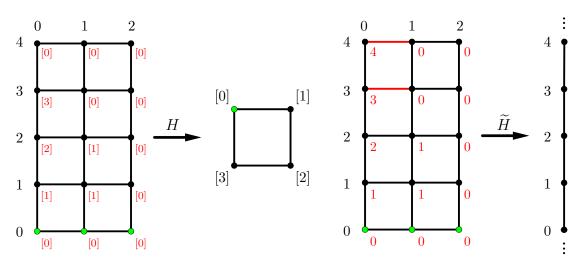


Figure 6.7: A homotopy  $H:I_4\square I_2\to\mathcal{C}_4$  and the lift  $\widetilde{H}:I_4\square I_2\to I_\infty$ 

By the Path Lifting Property (6.10), since the restriction  $H|_{I_{\infty}\square\{j\}}$  is a path for each

 $j \in \{0,1,2\}$ , there is a unique lift  $\widetilde{H}|_{I_{\infty} \square \{j\}}$  starting at  $0 \in V(I_{\infty})$  for each  $j \in \{0,1,2\}$ . Thus  $\widetilde{H}$  is the only possible lift of H given the lift  $\widetilde{f}$  of f starting at  $0 \in V(I_{\infty})$ .

We now use the *Path Lifting Property* (6.10) and the *Homotopy Lifting Property* (6.11) to prove the general *Lifting Criterion* (6.18), but first we need the following definition.

**Definition 6.14.** Let  $f:(K,y_0)\to (G,x_0)$  be a graph homomorphism. The induced map  $f_*:B_1(K,y_0)/\sim B_1(G,x_0)/\sim$  is defined by  $f_*([\gamma])=[f\circ\gamma]$ , where  $[\gamma]$  is an equivalence class of  $B_1(K,y_0)/\sim$ .

**Lemma 6.15.** If  $f:(K,y_0)\to (G,x_0)$  is a graph homomorphism, then the induced map  $f_*:B_1(K,y_0)/\sim \to B_1(G,x_0)/\sim$  is well-defined.

Proof. Let  $f:(K,y_0)\to (G,x_0)$  be a graph homomorphism, and let the induced map  $f_*:B_1(K,y_0)/\sim B_1(G,x_0)/\sim$  be defined by  $f_*([\gamma])=[f\circ\gamma]$ , where  $[\gamma]\in B_1(K,y_0)/\sim$ . Suppose  $\gamma_1,\gamma_2\in B_1(K,y_0)$  such that  $\gamma_1\sim\gamma_2$ . Thus there exist a graph homomorphism  $H_1\in C_2(K)$  such that

(1) 
$$\alpha_{-1}^1(\gamma_1) = \alpha_{-1}^1(\gamma_2)$$
 and  $\alpha_{+1}^1(\gamma_1) = \alpha_{+1}^1(\gamma_2)$ ,

$$(2) \ \alpha_{-1}^2(H_1) = \beta_1^1 \alpha_{-1}^1(\gamma_1) = \beta_1^1 \alpha_{-1}^1(\gamma_2) \quad \text{and} \quad \alpha_{+1}^2(H_1) = \beta_1^1 \alpha_{+1}^1(\gamma_1) = \beta_1^1 \alpha_{+1}^1(\gamma_2),$$

(3) 
$$\alpha_{-2}^2(H_1) = \gamma_1$$
 and  $\alpha_{+2}^2(H_1) = \gamma_2$ .

We need to show that  $f_*([\gamma_1]) = f_*([\gamma_2])$ , that is,  $f \circ \gamma_1 \sim f \circ \gamma_2$ . Thus we must define a map  $H_2: I_\infty^2 \to G$  and show that  $H_2$  is well-defined, a graph homomorphism, and is a graph homotopy from  $f \circ \gamma_1$  to  $f \circ \gamma_2$ . Define  $H_2: I_\infty^2 \to G$  by  $H_2 = f \circ H_1$ . Since  $H_2$  is a composition of the graph homomorphisms  $H_1: I_\infty^2 \to K$  and  $f: K \to G$ , it follows that  $H_2$  is a graph homomorphism. We now show that  $H_2$  is a graph homotopy by verifying conditions (a)-(c) of Definition 4.12.

(a) By part (1),  $\gamma_1(m_0(\gamma_1, -1)) = \gamma_2(m_0(\gamma_2, -1))$  and  $\gamma_1(m_0(\gamma_1, +1)) = \gamma_2(m_0(\gamma_2, +1))$ . Since f is a graph homomorphism, it follows that

$$f(\gamma_1(m_0(\gamma_1,-1))) = f(\gamma_2(m_0(\gamma_2,-1)))$$

and

$$f(\gamma_1(m_0(\gamma_1,+1))) = f(\gamma_2(m_0(\gamma_2,+1))).$$

Therefore,  $\alpha_{-1}^1(f \circ \gamma_1) = \alpha_{-1}^1(f \circ \gamma_2)$  and  $\alpha_{+1}^1(f \circ \gamma_1) = \alpha_{+1}^1(f \circ \gamma_2)$ .

- (b) By part (2), it follows that  $H_1(m_0(H_1, -1), j) = \gamma_1(m_0(\gamma_1, -1)) = \gamma_2(m_0(\gamma_2, -1))$ and  $H_1(m_0(H_1, +1), j) = \gamma_1(m_0(\gamma_1, +1)) = \gamma_2(m_0(\gamma_2, +1))$  for all  $j \in \mathbb{Z}$ . Since f is a graph homomorphism, it follows that  $f(H_1(m_0(H_1, -1), j)) = f(\gamma_1(m_0(\gamma_1, -1))) = f(\gamma_2(m_0(\gamma_2, -1)))$  and  $f(H_1(m_0(H_1, +1), j)) = f(\gamma_1(m_0(\gamma_1, +1))) = f(\gamma_2(m_0(\gamma_2, +1)))$  for all  $j \in \mathbb{Z}$ . Thus  $\alpha_{-1}^2(H_2) = \beta_1^1 \alpha_{-1}^1(f \circ \gamma_1) = \beta_1^1 \alpha_{-1}^1(f \circ \gamma_2)$  and  $\alpha_{+1}^2(H_1) = \beta_1^1 \alpha_{+1}^1(f \circ \gamma_1) = \beta_1^1 \alpha_{+1}^1(f \circ \gamma_2)$ , since  $H_2 = f \circ H_1$ .
- (c) By part (3),  $H_1(i, m_0(H_1, -2)) = \gamma_1(i)$  and  $H_1(i, m_0(H_1, +2)) = \gamma_2(i)$  for all  $i \in \mathbb{Z}$ . Since f is a graph homomorphism, it follows that  $f(H_1(i, m_0(H_1, -2))) = f(\gamma_1(i))$  and  $f(H_1(i, m_0(H_1, +2))) = f(\gamma_2(i))$  for all  $i \in \mathbb{Z}$ . Therefore,  $\alpha_{-2}^2(H_2) = f \circ \gamma_1$  and  $\alpha_{+2}^2(H_2) = f \circ \gamma_2$ , since  $H_2 = f \circ H_1$ .

Thus  $H_2$  is a graph homotopy from  $f \circ \gamma_1$  to  $f \circ \gamma_2$ , so  $f \circ \gamma_1 \sim f \circ \gamma_2$ . Therefore,  $f_*$  is well-defined.

**Lemma 6.16.** If  $f:(K,y_0)\to (G,x_0)$  is a graph homomorphism, then the induced map  $f_*:B_1(K,y_0)/\sim \to B_1(G,x_0)/\sim$  is a group homomorphism.

Proof. Let  $f:(K,y_0) \to (G,x_0)$  be a graph homomorphism, and let the induced map  $f_*: B_1(K,y_0)/\sim \to B_1(G,x_0)/\sim$  be defined by  $f_*([\gamma])=[f\circ\gamma]$ , where  $[\gamma]\in B_1(K,y_0)/\sim$ . Suppose  $\gamma_1,\gamma_2\in B_1(K,y_0)$ . Since  $B_1(K,y_0)$  is closed with respect to concatenation, it

follows that  $\gamma_1 \cdot \gamma_2 \in B_1(K, y_0)$ . We need to show that  $f_*([\gamma_1 \cdot \gamma_2]) = f_*([\gamma_1]) \cdot f_*([\gamma_2])$ , that is,  $f \circ (\gamma_1 \cdot \gamma_2) = (f \circ \gamma_1) \cdot (f \circ \gamma_2)$ . The concatenation  $(f \circ \gamma_1) \cdot (f \circ \gamma_2)$  is defined by

$$((f \circ \gamma_{1}) \cdot (f \circ \gamma_{2}))(i) = \begin{cases} (f \circ \gamma_{1})(i + m_{0}(f \circ \gamma_{1}, -1)) & \text{for } i \geq 0, \\ (f \circ \gamma_{2})(i + m_{0}(f \circ \gamma_{2}, +1)) & \text{for } i \leq 0, \end{cases}$$

$$= \begin{cases} (f(\gamma_{1}(i + m_{0}(f \circ \gamma_{1}, -1))) & \text{for } i \geq 0, \\ (f(\gamma_{2}(i + m_{0}(f \circ \gamma_{2}, +1))) & \text{for } i \leq 0. \end{cases}$$

Similarly, the concatenation  $\gamma_1 \cdot \gamma_2$  is defined by

$$(\gamma_1 \cdot \gamma_2)(i) = \begin{cases} \gamma_1(i + m_0(\gamma_1, -1)) & \text{for } i \ge 0, \\ \gamma_2(i + m_0(\gamma_2, +1)) & \text{for } i \le 0. \end{cases}$$

Thus the composition  $f \circ (\gamma_1 \cdot \gamma_2)$  is defined by

$$f((\gamma_1 \cdot \gamma_2)(i)) = \begin{cases} f(\gamma_1(i + m_0(\gamma_1, -1))) & \text{for } i \ge 0, \\ f(\gamma_2(i + m_0(\gamma_2, +1))) & \text{for } i \le 0. \end{cases}$$

Since f might possibly map vertices to  $x_0$  after  $\gamma_1$  stabilizes at  $m_0(\gamma_1, -1)$ , it follows that  $m_0(f \circ \gamma_1, -1) \ge m_0(\gamma_1, -1)$ . Thus  $m_0(f \circ \gamma_1, -1) - m_0(\gamma_1, -1) \ge 0$ , which implies that

$$f((\gamma_1 \cdot \gamma_2)(m_0(f \circ \gamma_1, -1) - m_0(\gamma_1, -1)))$$

$$= f(\gamma_1(m_0(f \circ \gamma_1, -1) - m_0(\gamma_1, -1) + m_0(\gamma_1, -1)))$$

$$= f(\gamma_1(m_0(f \circ \gamma_1, -1))).$$

Since  $m_0(f \circ \gamma_1, -1)$  is the greatest integer such that  $(f \circ \gamma_1)(m) = f \circ \gamma_1(m_0(f \circ \gamma_1, -1))$  for all  $m \leq m_0(f \circ \gamma_1, -1)$ , it follows that  $f \circ (\gamma_1 \cdot \gamma_2)$  maps all vertices between 0 and  $m_0(f \circ \gamma_1, -1) - m_0(\gamma_1, -1)$  to  $v_0$ .

Since f might possibly map vertices to  $x_0$  before the end of  $\gamma_2$  at  $m_0(\gamma_2, +1)$ , it follows that  $m_0(f \circ \gamma_1, +1) \leq m_0(\gamma_1, +1)$ . Thus  $m_0(f \circ \gamma_1, +1) - m_0(\gamma_1, +1) \leq 0$ , which implies that

$$f((\gamma_1 \cdot \gamma_2)(m_0(f \circ \gamma_2, +1) - m_0(\gamma_2, +1)))$$

$$= f(\gamma_2(m_0(f \circ \gamma_2, +1) - m_0(\gamma_2, +1) + m_0(\gamma_2, +1)))$$

$$= f(\gamma_2(m_0(f \circ \gamma_2, +1))).$$

Since  $m_0(f \circ \gamma_2, +1)$  is the least integer such that  $(f \circ \gamma_2)(m) = f \circ \gamma_2(m_0(f \circ \gamma_2, +1))$  for all  $m \ge m_0(f \circ \gamma_2, +1)$ , it follows that  $f \circ (\gamma_1 \cdot \gamma_2)$  maps all vertices between  $m_0(f \circ \gamma_2, +1) - m_0(\gamma_2, +1)$  and 0 to  $v_0$ .

Thus there is potentially padding in  $f \circ (\gamma_1 \cdot \gamma_2)$  from the vertex  $m_0(f \circ \gamma_2, +1) - m_0(\gamma_2, +1)$  to the vertex  $m_0(f \circ \gamma_1, -1) - m_0(\gamma_1, -1)$ ). Therefore,  $f \circ (\gamma_1 \cdot \gamma_2) \sim (f \circ \gamma_1) \cdot (f \circ \gamma_2)$  by the General Padding Lemma (5.3), and it follows that  $f_*$  is a group homomorphism.

**Lemma 6.17.** Let  $(\widetilde{G}, p)$  with  $p: (\widetilde{G}, \widetilde{x}_0) \to (G, x_0)$  be a covering graph of G and  $f: (K, y_0) \to (G, x_0)$  be a graph homomorphism. Given a lift  $\widetilde{f}: (K, y_0) \to (\widetilde{G}, \widetilde{x}_0)$  of f,  $p_* \circ \widetilde{f}_* = f_*$ .

Proof. Let  $(\widetilde{G}, p)$  with  $p: (\widetilde{G}, \widetilde{x}_0) \to (G, x_0)$  be a covering graph of G, let  $f: (K, y_0) \to (G, x_0)$  be a graph homomorphism, and let  $\widetilde{f}: (K, y_0) \to (\widetilde{G}, \widetilde{x}_0)$  be a lift of f. For all  $[\gamma] \in B_1(K, y_0)/\sim$ ,

$$(p_* \circ \widetilde{f}_*)([\gamma]) = p_*(\widetilde{f}_*([\gamma]))$$

$$= p_*([\widetilde{f} \circ \gamma])$$

$$= [p \circ (\widetilde{f} \circ \gamma)]$$

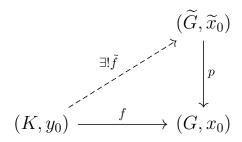
$$= [(p \circ \widetilde{f}) \circ \gamma]$$

$$= [f \circ \gamma]$$

$$= f_*([\gamma]).$$

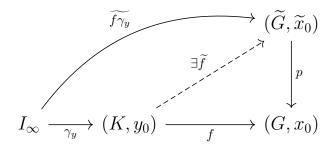
Therefore,  $p_* \circ \widetilde{f}_* = f_*$ .

**Theorem 6.18** (Lifting Criterion). Let G be a connected graph, let  $(\widetilde{G}, p)$  be a covering graph of G, and let  $f:(K,y_0)\to (G,x_0)$  be a stable graph homomorphism. If G contains neither 3-cycles nor 4-cycles, then there is a lift  $\widetilde{f}:(K,y_0)\to (\widetilde{G},\widetilde{x}_0)$  of f if and only if  $f_*(B_1(K,y_0)/\sim)\subseteq p_*(B_1(\widetilde{G},\widetilde{x}_0)/\sim)$ .



*Proof.* Let G be a connected graph with no 3-cycles or 4-cycles,  $(\widetilde{G}, p)$  be a covering graph of G, and  $f:(K, y_0) \to (G, x_0)$  be a stable graph homomorphism.

- Suppose a lift  $\tilde{f}:(K,y_0)\to (\widetilde{G},\widetilde{x}_0)$  of f exists. Then  $p\circ \tilde{f}=f$ , which implies that  $p_*\circ \tilde{f}_*=f_*$  by Lemma 6.17. Let  $[\gamma]\in B_1(K,y_0)/\sim$ . Thus  $f_*([\gamma])=(p_*\circ \tilde{f}_*)([\gamma])=p_*(\tilde{f}_*([\gamma]))\in p_*(B_1(\widetilde{G},\widetilde{x}_0)/\sim)$ , since  $\tilde{f}_*([\gamma])=[\tilde{f}\circ\gamma]\in B_1(\widetilde{G},\widetilde{x}_0)/\sim$ . Therefore,  $f_*(B_1(K,y_0)/\sim)\subseteq p_*(B_1(\widetilde{G},\widetilde{x}_0)/\sim)$ .
- Conversely, suppose  $f_*(B_1(K, y_0)/\sim) \subseteq p_*(B_1(\widetilde{G}, \widetilde{x}_0)/\sim)$ . Let  $y \in V(K)$ . Since G is connected, there is a stable graph homomorphism  $\gamma_y : I_\infty \to K$  with  $\gamma_y(m_0(\gamma_y, -1)) = y_0$  and  $\gamma_y(m_0(\gamma_y, +1)) = y$ . Thus  $f \circ \gamma_y : I_\infty \to G$  is a stable graph homomorphism with  $f(\gamma_y(m_0(\gamma_y, -1))) = x_0$  and  $f(\gamma_y(m_0(\gamma_y, +1))) = f(y) \in V(G)$ . Hence, by the Path Lifting Property (6.10), there is a unique lift  $\widetilde{f\gamma_y} : I_\infty \to \widetilde{G}$  with  $\widetilde{f\gamma_y}(m_0(\gamma_y, -1)) = \widetilde{x}_0 \in p^{-1}(x_0)$ . Define  $\widetilde{f} : K \to \widetilde{G}$  by  $\widetilde{f}(y) = \widetilde{f\gamma_y}(m_0(\gamma_y, +1)) \in p^{-1}(f(y))$ .



### (1) The map $\tilde{f}$ is well-defined.

We must show that  $\widetilde{f}(y)$  does not depend on the choice of  $\gamma_y$ . Suppose  $\gamma_y'$ :  $I_{\infty} \to K$  is another stable graph homomorphism with  $\gamma_y'(m_0(\gamma_y', -1)) = y_0$  and  $\gamma_y'(m_0(\gamma_y', +1)) = y$ . Then  $f \circ \gamma_y' : I_{\infty} \to G$  is a stable graph homomorphism with  $f(\gamma_y'(m_0(\gamma_y', -1))) = x_0$  and  $f(\gamma_y'(m_0(\gamma_y', +1))) = f(y)$ . Recall from Definition 5.9 that  $\overline{\gamma_y} : I_{\infty} \to K$  is defined by  $\overline{\gamma_y}(i) = \gamma_y(i-1)$  for all  $i \in \mathbb{Z}$ . Therefore, the concatenation  $\overline{\gamma_y} \cdot \gamma_y' : I_{\infty} \to K$  is defined by

$$\overline{\gamma_y} \cdot \gamma_y'(i) = \begin{cases}
\overline{\gamma_y}(i + m_0(\overline{\gamma_y}, -1)) & \text{for } i \ge 0, \\
\gamma_y'(i + m_0(\gamma_y', +1)) & \text{for } i \le 0,
\end{cases}$$

$$= \begin{cases}
\overline{\gamma_y}(i - m_0(\gamma_y, +1)) & \text{for } i \ge 0, \\
\gamma_y'(i + m_0(\gamma_y', +1)) & \text{for } i \le 0,
\end{cases}$$

$$= \begin{cases}
\gamma_y(-i + m_0(\gamma_y, +1)) & \text{for } i \ge 0, \\
\gamma_y'(i + m_0(\gamma_y', +1)) & \text{for } i \le 0,
\end{cases}$$

Since  $\overline{\gamma_y}(m_0(\overline{\gamma_y}, -1)) = \gamma_y(-m_0(\overline{\gamma_y}, -1)) = \gamma_y(m_0(\gamma_y, +1)) = y = \gamma_y'(\gamma_y', +1),$  it follows that  $\alpha_{-1}^1(\overline{\gamma_y}) = \alpha_{+1}^1(\gamma_y')$ . Thus by Proposition 4.15,  $\overline{\gamma_y} \cdot \gamma_y'$  is a graph homomorphism. By Lemma 4.16,  $\overline{\gamma_y} \cdot \gamma_y'$  stabilizes in the negative direction at  $m_0(\overline{\gamma_y} \cdot \gamma_y', -1) = m_0(\gamma_y', -1) - m_0(\gamma_y', +1)$  and in the positive direction at  $m_0(\overline{\gamma_y} \cdot \gamma_y', -1) = m_0(\gamma_y', -1) - m_0(\gamma_y', +1)$  and in the positive direction at  $m_0(\overline{\gamma_y} \cdot \gamma_y', -1) = m_0(\gamma_y', -1) - m_0(\gamma_y', +1)$ 

$$\gamma'_{y}$$
, +1) =  $m_0(\overline{\gamma_y}, +1) - m_0(\overline{\gamma_y}, -1) = -m_0(\gamma_y, -1) + m_0(\gamma_y, +1)$ . Therefore,

$$\overline{\gamma_y} \cdot \gamma_y'(m_0(\overline{\gamma_y} \cdot \gamma_y', -1)) = \overline{\gamma_y} \cdot \gamma_y'(m_0(\gamma_y', -1) - m_0(\gamma_y', +1)) 
= \gamma_y'(m_0(\gamma_y', -1) - m_0(\gamma_y', +1) + m_0(\gamma_y', +1)) 
= \gamma_y'(m_0(\gamma_y', -1)) 
= y_0$$

and

$$\overline{\gamma_y} \cdot \gamma_y'(m_0(\overline{\gamma_y} \cdot \gamma_y', +1)) = \overline{\gamma_y} \cdot \gamma_y'(-m_0(\gamma_y, -1) + m_0(\gamma_y, +1))$$

$$= \gamma_y(m_0(\gamma_y, -1) - m_0(\gamma_y, +1) + m_0(\gamma_y, +1))$$

$$= \gamma_y(m_0(\gamma_y, -1))$$

$$= y_0.$$

Thus  $[\overline{\gamma_y} \cdot \gamma_y'] \in B_1(K, y_0)/\sim$ , namely, a 'loop' in the graph K based at the distinguished vertex  $y_0$ . Since  $f_*$  is a group homomorphism by Lemma 6.16,  $f_*([\overline{\gamma_y} \cdot \gamma_y']) = [f(\overline{\gamma_y} \cdot \gamma_y')] = [\overline{f\gamma_y} \cdot f\gamma_y']$ . Therefore,  $[\overline{f\gamma_y} \cdot f\gamma_y'] \in f_*(B_1(K, y_0)/\sim)$   $\subseteq p_*(B_1(\widetilde{G}, \widetilde{x}_0)/\sim)$ . Thus there exists an equivalence class  $[g] \in B_1(\widetilde{G}, \widetilde{x}_0)/\sim$  such that  $p_*([g]) = [\overline{f\gamma_y} \cdot f\gamma_y']$ . Hence,  $[pg] = [\overline{f\gamma_y} \cdot f\gamma_y']$ , which implies that  $pg \sim \overline{f\gamma_y} \cdot f\gamma_y'$ . Therefore, it follows that there exists a graph homotopy  $H: I^2_\infty \to G$  from pg to  $\overline{f\gamma_y} \cdot f\gamma_y'$ . The graph homomorphism  $g: I_\infty \to \widetilde{G}$  is a lift of pg. By the Path Lifting Property (6.10), there is a unique lift  $\widetilde{f\gamma_y} \cdot f\gamma_y' : I_\infty \to \widetilde{G}$  of  $\overline{f\gamma_y} \cdot f\gamma_y'$  with  $\widetilde{f\gamma_y} \cdot f\gamma_y'(m_0(\overline{f\gamma_y} \cdot f\gamma_y', -1)) = \widetilde{x}_0$ . Since G contains neither 3-cycles nor 4-cycles, the Homotopy Lifting Property (6.11) holds. Thus there exists a lifted homotopy  $\widetilde{H}: I^2_\infty \to \widetilde{G}$  from g to  $\widetilde{f\gamma_y} \cdot f\gamma_y'$ . Since  $[g] \in B_1(\widetilde{G}, \widetilde{x}_0)/\sim$ , it follows that  $\widetilde{f\gamma_y} \cdot f\gamma_y'(m_0(\overline{f\gamma_y} \cdot f\gamma_y', -1)) = \widetilde{f\gamma_y} \cdot f\gamma_y'(m_0(\overline{f\gamma_y} \cdot f\gamma_y', +1)) = \widetilde{x}_0$  as well. By definition of concatenation,  $\overline{f\gamma_y} \cdot f\gamma_y' : I_\infty \to G$  is first defined by  $f\gamma_y'$  followed by

 $\overline{f\gamma_y}$ . By definition of inverses,  $\overline{f\gamma_y}$  is defined by  $f\gamma_y$  in reverse. Therefore, by the uniqueness of the *Path Lifting Property* (6.10), the first part of  $\widetilde{f\gamma_y} \cdot f\gamma_y'$  is the lift  $\widetilde{f\gamma_y'}$  of  $f\gamma_y'$  followed by the lift  $\widetilde{f\gamma_y}$  of  $f\gamma_y$  in reverse with the common vertex  $\widetilde{f\gamma_y'}(m_0(\gamma_y', +1)) = \widetilde{f\gamma_y}(m_0(\gamma_y, +1))$ . Thus  $\widetilde{f}(y)$  is not dependent on the choice of path  $\gamma_y$  starting at  $y_0$  and ending at y. Therefore,  $\widetilde{f}$  is well-defined.

(2)  $\widetilde{f}$  is a graph homomorphism.

Suppose  $x \in N[y]$ , the closed neighborhood of y. The map  $\widetilde{f}$  is a graph homomorphism if either  $\widetilde{f}(y) = \widetilde{f}(x)$  or  $\{\widetilde{f}(y), \widetilde{f}(x)\} \in E(\widetilde{G})$ . Define  $\beta : I_{\infty} \to G$  by

$$\beta(i) = \begin{cases} \gamma_y(i) & \text{for } i \leq m_0(\gamma_y, +1), \\ x & \text{for } i > m_0(\gamma_y, +1). \end{cases}$$

Since  $\gamma_y$  is a stable graph homomorphism and  $x \in N[y]$ , the map  $\beta$  is a stable graph homomorphism with  $m_0(\beta, +1) = m_0(\gamma_y, +1) + 1$ . Therefore,  $\widetilde{f}(x) = \widetilde{f\beta}(m_0(\beta, +1))$ . Since  $\beta(m_0(\beta, +1) - 1) = \beta(m_0(\gamma_y, +1)) = \gamma_y(m_0(\gamma_y, +1)) = y$  and f is a graph homomorphism,  $f(\beta(m_0(\beta, +1) - 1)) = f(\gamma_y(m_0(\gamma_y, +1)))$ . Thus  $\widetilde{f\gamma_y}(m_0(\gamma_y, +1)) = \widetilde{f\beta}(m_0(\beta, +1) - 1)$ , which implies that  $\widetilde{f\gamma_y}(m_0(\gamma_y, +1)) = \widetilde{f\beta}(m_0(\beta, +1))$  or  $\{\widetilde{f\gamma_y}(m_0(\gamma_y, +1)), \widetilde{f\beta}(m_0(\beta, +1))\} \in E(\widetilde{G})$ . Therefore,  $\widetilde{f}(y) = \widetilde{f}(x)$  or  $\{\widetilde{f}(y), \widetilde{f}(x)\} \in E(\widetilde{G})$ , and hence,  $\widetilde{f}$  is a graph homomorphism.

(3) The graph homomorphism  $\widetilde{f}$  is a lift of f, that is,  $p \circ \widetilde{f} = f$ . Since  $\widetilde{f\gamma_y}: I_{\infty} \to \widetilde{G}$  is a lift of  $f\gamma_y$  and  $p \circ \widetilde{f\gamma_y} = f\gamma_y$ , it follows that

$$p \circ \widetilde{f}(y) = p(\widetilde{f\gamma_y}(m_0(\gamma_y, +1)))$$
$$= f(\gamma_y(m_0(\gamma_y, +1)))$$
$$= f(y)$$

for all  $y \in V(K)$ . Thus  $p \circ \widetilde{f} = f$ , and the graph homomorphism  $\widetilde{f} : K \to \widetilde{G}$  is lift of f.

In the next chapter, we use these lifting properties to show that the fundamental group of the cycle  $C_5$  is isomorphic to  $\mathbb{Z}$  in a combinatorial way, concluding our question of why the cycles  $C_3$  and  $C_4$  are A-contractible, while cycles on five or more vertices are not.

# Chapter 7

# Fundamental Group

In this final chapter, we answer the question of why the cycles  $C_3$  and  $C_4$  are A-contractible and the cycles  $C_k$  with  $k \geq 5$  are not contractible. In topology, the lifting properties are used to prove that the fundamental group of the circle is isomorphic to  $\mathbb{Z}$ . We use the analogous lifting properties defined in Chapter 6 in a similar way to show that  $(B_1(C_5, [0])/\sim) \cong \mathbb{Z}$  in this chapter. This method cannot be used for  $C_3$  and  $C_4$ , however, because the *Homotopy Lifting Property* only holds for graphs containing neither 3-cycles or 4-cycles. Before we proceed to the computation of the fundamental group of  $C_5$ , we first address the fundamental group of all A-contractible graphs, including  $C_3$  and  $C_4$ .

**Theorem 7.1.** If a graph G is A-contractible, then the fundamental group of G based at  $v_0$  is  $(B_1(G, v_0)/\sim) = 0$ .

Proof. Let G be an A-contractible graph. Recall from Definition 4.14, this implies that there exists graph homomorphisms  $f: G \to *$  defined by f(x) = \* for all  $x \in V(G)$  and  $g: * \to G$  defined by  $g(*) = v_0$  such that  $f \circ g \simeq_A \mathbf{1}_*$  and  $g \circ f \simeq_A \mathbf{1}_G$ . The composition  $f \circ g$  is defined by  $f(g(*)) = f(v_0) = *$ , and the composition  $g \circ f$  is defined by

$$g(f(x)) = g(*) = v_0$$
 for all  $x \in V(G)$ .

Therefore,  $f \circ g$  is equal to the identity  $\mathbf{1}_*$  (see Example 2.3) and  $g \circ f$  is equal to the constant map  $c_{v_0} : G \to G$  (see Example 2.4) that maps every vertex to  $v_0$ . Since  $g \circ f \simeq_A \mathbf{1}_G$ , it follows that  $\mathbf{1}_G \simeq_A c_{v_0}$ . Thus there exists an integer  $n \in \mathbb{N}$  and a graph homomorphism  $H : G \square I_n \to G$  such that

- $H(x,0) = \mathbf{1}_G(x)$  for all  $x \in V(G)$ ,
- $H(x,n) = c_{v_0}(x)$  for all  $x \in V(G)$ ,
- $H(v_0, j) = v_0$  for all  $0 \le j \le n$ .

Define  $H_{\infty}: G \square I_{\infty} \to G$  by

$$H_{\infty}(x,j) = \begin{cases} H(x,0) & \text{for } j \le 0, \\ H(x,j) & \text{for } 0 \le j \le n, \\ H(x,n) & \text{for } j \ge n, \end{cases}$$

for all  $x \in V(G)$ . Since H is a graph homomorphism,  $H_{\infty}$  is a graph homomorphism. The fundamental group of G is isomorphic to zero if every element of  $B_1(G, v_0)$  is homotopic to the constant path  $p_{v_0}: I_{\infty} \to G$  that maps every vertex to  $v_0$  (see Definition 5.7). Let  $\gamma \in B_1(G, v_0)$ . We use the graph homomorphism  $H_{\infty}$  and  $\gamma$  itself to build a homotopy from  $\gamma$  to  $p_{v_0}$ . Define a map  $\gamma \Box \mathbf{1}_I: I_{\infty} \Box I_{\infty} \to G \Box I_{\infty}$  by

$$(\gamma \Box \mathbf{1}_I)(i,j) = (\gamma(i), \mathbf{1}_I(j)) = (\gamma(i),j)$$
 for all  $i, j \in \mathbb{Z}$ .

We must now show that  $\gamma \Box \mathbf{1}_I$  is a graph homomorphism. By the definitions of  $I_{\infty}$  and the Cartesian product, there are edges  $\{(i,j),(i+1,j)\},\{(i,j),(i,j+1)\}\in E(I_{\infty}\Box I_{\infty})$  for all  $i,j\in\mathbb{Z}$ . Thus  $\gamma\Box\mathbf{1}_I$  is a graph homomorphism if either  $(\gamma\Box\mathbf{1}_I)(i,j)=(\gamma\Box\mathbf{1}_I)(i+1,j)$  or  $\{(\gamma\Box\mathbf{1}_I)(i,j),(\gamma\Box\mathbf{1}_I)(i+1,j)\}\in E(G\Box I_{\infty})$ , and either  $(\gamma\Box\mathbf{1}_I)(i,j)=(\gamma\Box\mathbf{1}_I)(i,j+1)$  or  $\{(\gamma\Box\mathbf{1}_I)(i,j),(\gamma\Box\mathbf{1}_I)(i,j+1)\}\in E(G\Box I_{\infty})$ .

First consider (γ□1<sub>I</sub>)(i, j) and (γ□1<sub>I</sub>)(i + 1, j).
 By definition of γ□1<sub>I</sub>,

$$(\gamma \Box \mathbf{1}_I)(i,j) = (\gamma(i),j)$$
 and  $(\gamma \Box \mathbf{1}_I)(i+1,j) = (\gamma(i+1),j).$ 

Since  $\{i, i+1\} \in E(I_{\infty})$  for all  $i \in \mathbb{Z}$  and  $\gamma$  is a graph homomorphism, it follows that either  $\gamma(i) = \gamma(i+1)$  or  $\{\gamma(i), \gamma(i+1)\} \in E(G)$ . Thus  $(\gamma \Box \mathbf{1}_I)(i,j) = (\gamma \Box \mathbf{1}_I)(i+1,j)$  or  $\{(\gamma \Box \mathbf{1}_I)(i,j), (\gamma \Box \mathbf{1}_I)(i+1,j)\} \in E(G \Box I_{\infty})$ .

• Next consider  $(\gamma \Box \mathbf{1}_I)(i,j)$  and  $(\gamma \Box \mathbf{1}_I)(i,j+1)$ . By definition of  $\gamma \Box \mathbf{1}_I$ ,

$$(\gamma \Box \mathbf{1}_I)(i,j) = (\gamma(i),j)$$
 and  $(\gamma \Box \mathbf{1}_I)(i,j+1) = (\gamma(i),j+1).$ 

By definition of  $I_{\infty}$ , the edge  $\{j, j+1\} \in E(I_{\infty})$  for all  $j \in \mathbb{Z}$ . Therefore,  $\{(\gamma(i), j), (\gamma(i), j+1)\} \in E(G \square I_{\infty})$  by definition of the Cartesian product. Thus

$$\{(\gamma\Box\mathbf{1}_I)(i,j),(\gamma\Box\mathbf{1}_I)(i,j+1)\}\in E(G\Box I_\infty).$$

Therefore,  $\gamma \Box \mathbf{1}_{\mathbf{I}}$  is a graph homomorphism. Define a map  $H_1 = H_{\infty} \circ (\gamma \Box \mathbf{1}_I)$ . Since  $\gamma \Box \mathbf{1}_I : I_{\infty} \Box I_{\infty} \to G \Box I_{\infty}$  and  $H_{\infty} : G \Box I_{\infty} \to G$ , it follows that  $H_1 : I_{\infty} \Box I_{\infty} \to G$ . The map  $H_1$  is

$$H_1(i,j) = (H_{\infty} \circ (\gamma \square \mathbf{1}_I))(i,j)$$

$$= H_{\infty}(\gamma(i),j)$$

$$= \begin{cases} H(\gamma(i),0) & \text{for } j \leq 0, \\ H(\gamma(i),j) & \text{for } 0 \leq j \leq n, \\ H(\gamma(i),n) & \text{for } j \geq n, \end{cases}$$

for all  $i \in \mathbb{Z}$ . Since  $H_{\infty}$  and  $\gamma \Box \mathbf{1}_I$  are graph homomorphisms, the composition  $H_{\infty} \circ (\gamma \Box \mathbf{1}_I)$  is a graph homomorphism by Lemma 2.10. We must now show that  $H_1$  is a homotopy from  $\gamma$  to  $p_{v_0}$  by verifying conditions (a)-(c) of Definition 4.12.

(a) Since the path  $p_{v_0}$  is constantly equal to  $v_0$ ,  $m_0(p_{v_0}, +1) = 0 = m_0(p_{v_0}, -1)$ , and since  $\gamma \in B_1(G, v_0)$ ,  $\gamma$  must start and end at  $v_0$ . Thus

$$\alpha_{+1}^{1}(\gamma)(*) = \gamma(m_0(\gamma, +1)) = v_0$$
 and  $\alpha_{+1}^{1}(p_{v_0})(*) = p_{v_0}(0) = v_0$ 

and

$$\alpha_{-1}^1(\gamma)(*) = \gamma(m_0(\gamma, -1)) = v_0$$
 and  $\alpha_{-1}^1(p_{v_0})(*) = p_{v_0}(0) = v_0$ ,

Therefore,  $\alpha_{+1}^1(\gamma) = \alpha_{+1}^1(p_{v_0})$  and  $\alpha_{-1}^1(\gamma) = \alpha_{-1}^1(p_{v_0})$ .

(b) Since  $H_1(i,j) = H(\gamma(i),0)$  for  $j \leq 0$ ,  $H_1(i,j) = H(\gamma(i),j)$  for  $0 \leq j \leq n$ , and  $H_1(i,j) = H(\gamma(i),n)$  for  $j \geq n$ , it follows that  $H_1$  stabilizes on the  $1^{st}$ -axis when  $\gamma$  stabilizes. Thus  $m_0(H_1,+1) = m_0(\gamma,+1)$  and  $m_0(H_1,-1) = m_0(\gamma,-1)$ . Therefore, the face  $\alpha_{+1}^2(H_1)$  is given by

$$\alpha_{+1}^{2}(H_{1})(j) = H_{1}(m_{0}(\gamma, +1), j)$$

$$= \begin{cases} H(\gamma(m_{0}(\gamma, +1)), 0) & \text{for } j \leq 0, \\ H(\gamma(m_{0}(\gamma, +1)), j) & \text{for } 0 \leq j \leq n, \\ H(\gamma(m_{0}(\gamma, +1)), n) & \text{for } j \geq n, \end{cases}$$

$$= \begin{cases} H(v_{0}, 0) & \text{for } j \leq 0, \\ H(v_{0}, j) & \text{for } 0 \leq j \leq n, \\ H(v_{0}, n) & \text{for } j \geq n. \end{cases}$$

Since  $H(v_0, i) = v_0$  for all  $0 \le i \le n$ , it follows that  $\alpha_{+1}^2(H_1)(j) = v_0 = \alpha_{+1}^1(\gamma)(*) = \alpha_{+1}^1(p_{v_0})(*)$  for all  $j \in \mathbb{Z}$ . Thus  $\alpha_{+1}^2(H_1) = \beta_1^1 \alpha_{+1}^1(\gamma) = \beta_1^1 \alpha_{+1}^1(p_{v_0})$ . Similarly, the face

 $\alpha_{-1}^2(H_1)$  is given by

$$\alpha_{-1}^{2}(H_{1})(j) = H_{1}(m_{0}(\gamma, -1), j)$$

$$= \begin{cases} H(\gamma(m_{0}(\gamma, -1)), 0) & \text{for } j \leq 0, \\ H(\gamma(m_{0}(\gamma, -1)), j) & \text{for } 0 \leq j \leq n, \\ H(\gamma(m_{0}(\gamma, -1)), n) & \text{for } j \geq n, \end{cases}$$

$$= \begin{cases} H(v_{0}, 0) & \text{for } j \leq 0, \\ H(v_{0}, j) & \text{for } 0 \leq j \leq n, \\ H(v_{0}, n) & \text{for } j \geq n. \end{cases}$$

Since  $H(v_0, i) = v_0$  for all  $0 \le i \le n$ , it follows that  $\alpha_{-1}^2(H_1)(j) = v_0 = \alpha_{-1}^1(\gamma)(*) = \alpha_{-1}^1(p_{v_0})(*)$  for all  $j \in \mathbb{Z}$ . Thus  $\alpha_{-1}^2(H_1) = \beta_1^1 \alpha_{-1}^1(\gamma) = \beta_1^1 \alpha_{-1}^1(p_{v_0})$ .

(c) Since  $H_1(i,j) = H(\gamma(i),0)$  for  $j \leq 0$  and  $H_1(i,j) = H(\gamma(i),n)$  for  $j \geq n$ , it follows that  $H_1$  stabilizes on the  $2^{nd}$ -axis at  $m_0(H_1,-2) = 0$  and  $m_0(H_1,+2) = n$ . Thus the face  $\alpha_{-2}^2(H_1)$  is

$$\alpha_{-2}^2(H_1)(i) = H_1(i,0) = H(\gamma(i),0) = \mathbf{1}_G(\gamma(i)) = \gamma(i)$$
 for all  $i \in \mathbb{Z}$ .

Therefore,  $\alpha_{-2}^2(H_1) = \gamma$ . Similarly, the face  $\alpha_{+2}^2(H_1)$  is

$$\alpha_{+2}^2(H_1)(i) = H_1(i,n) = H(\gamma(i),n) = c_{v_0}(\gamma(i)) = v_0$$
 for all  $i \in \mathbb{Z}$ .

Hence,  $\alpha_{+2}^2(H_1) = p_{v_0}$ .

Thus  $H_1$  is a graph homotopy from  $\gamma$  to  $p_{v_0}$ , and it follows that  $\gamma \sim p_{v_0}$ . Therefore,  $(B_1(G, v_0)/\sim) = 0$ , since  $\gamma$  is an arbitrary element of  $B_1(G, v_0)$ .

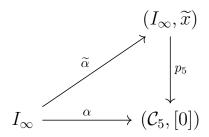
The next step is to find the fundamental group of the cycle  $C_5$ , which is not A-contractible.

We need a few tools in order to do this.

**Definition 7.2.** Let  $C_5$  be a 5-cycle with vertices labeled [0], [1], [2], [3], and [4], and let  $p_5: I_\infty \to C_5$  be the graph homomorphism defined by  $p_5(i) = [i \mod 5]$  for all  $i \in \mathbb{Z}$ .

Note that  $p_5$  does not stabilize in either direction. Let [i-1,i+1] denote the subgraph of  $I_{\infty}$  with vertex set  $V([i-1,i+1]) = \{i-1,i,i+1\}$  and edge set  $E([i-1,i+1]) = \{\{i-1,i\},\{i,i+1\}\}$  for all  $i \in \mathbb{Z}$ . The relative graph homomorphism  $p_5|_{N[i]} = p_5|_{[i-1,i+1]}$  is bijective for all  $i \in \mathbb{Z}$ . Thus  $p_5$  is a local isomorphism, and the pair  $(I_{\infty},p_5)$  forms a covering graph of  $\mathcal{C}_5$ .

If  $\alpha: I_{\infty} \to \mathcal{C}_5$  is a stable graph homomorphism with  $\alpha(m_0(\alpha, -1)) = [0]$ , then by the Path Lifting Property (Theorem 6.10) there is a unique graph homomorphism  $\widetilde{\alpha}: I_{\infty} \to I_{\infty}$  with  $\widetilde{\alpha}(m_0(\widetilde{\alpha}, -1)) = \widetilde{x}$  for each  $\widetilde{x} \in p_5^{-1}([0])$  such that the diagram



commutes, that is,  $p_5 \circ \widetilde{\alpha} = \alpha$ .

**Lemma 7.3** (Path Lift). Let  $\alpha \in B_1(\mathcal{C}_5, x_0)$ , and let the pair  $(I_\infty, p_5)$  be as in Definition 7.2. Suppose  $\widetilde{x_0} \in p_5^{-1}(x_0)$ . Then a lift  $\widetilde{\alpha} : I_\infty \to I_\infty$  of  $\alpha$  is defined for all  $i \leq m_0(\alpha, -1)$  by  $\widetilde{\alpha}(i) = \widetilde{x_0}$  and for all  $i > m_0(\alpha, -1)$  recursively by

$$\widetilde{\alpha}(i) = \begin{cases} \widetilde{\alpha}(i-1) + 1 & \text{if } \alpha(i) = \alpha(i-1) + [1], \\ \widetilde{\alpha}(i-1) & \text{if } \alpha(i) = \alpha(i-1), \\ \widetilde{\alpha}(i-1) - 1 & \text{if } \alpha(i) = \alpha(i-1) - [1]. \end{cases}$$

Proof. Let  $\alpha \in B_1(\mathcal{C}_5, x_0)$  and the pair  $(I_{\infty}, p_5)$  be as defined previously. Suppose  $\widetilde{x_0} \in p_5^{-1}(x_0)$ . By the Path Lifting Property (6.10), there is a unique lift  $\widetilde{\alpha}: I_{\infty} \to I_{\infty}$  defined by  $\widetilde{\alpha}(i) = \widetilde{x_0}$  for all  $i \leq m_0(\alpha, -1)$ , and recursively by  $\widetilde{\alpha}(i) = (p_5|_{N_{\widetilde{\alpha}(i-1)}})^{-1}(\alpha(i))$  for all  $i > m_0(\alpha, -1)$ , so we only need to compute  $(p_5|_{N_{\widetilde{\alpha}(i-1)}})^{-1}(\alpha(i))$  for  $i > m_0(\alpha, -1)$ . By definition of  $I_{\infty}$ , it follows that the subgraph  $N_{\widetilde{\alpha}(i-1)} = [\widetilde{\alpha}(i-1)-1, \widetilde{\alpha}(i-1)+1]$ . Therefore,  $p_5|_{N_{\widetilde{\alpha}(i-1)}}$  is a graph homomorphism from the subgraph with vertex set  $\{\widetilde{\alpha}(i-1)-1, \widetilde{\alpha}(i-1), \widetilde{\alpha}(i-1)+1\}$  to the subgraph with vertex set  $\{p_5(\widetilde{\alpha}(i-1)-1), p_5(\widetilde{\alpha}(i-1)), p_5(\widetilde{\alpha}(i-1)+1)\}$ . By definition of  $p_5$  and since  $p_5 \circ \widetilde{\alpha} = \alpha$ ,

$$p_5(\widetilde{\alpha}(i-1)-1) = [(\widetilde{\alpha}(i-1)-1) \mod 5]$$

$$= [\widetilde{\alpha}(i-1) \mod 5] - [1]$$

$$= p_5(\widetilde{\alpha}(i-1)) - [1]$$

$$= \alpha(i-1) - [1],$$

and

$$p_5(\widetilde{\alpha}(i-1)) = \alpha(i-1),$$

and

$$p_5(\widetilde{\alpha}(i-1)+1) = [(\widetilde{\alpha}(i-1)+1) \mod 5]$$

$$= [\widetilde{\alpha}(i-1) \mod 5] + [1]$$

$$= p_5(\widetilde{\alpha}(i-1)+[1]$$

$$= \alpha(i-1)+[1].$$

Thus  $(p_5|_{N_{\widetilde{\alpha}(i-1)}})^{-1}(\alpha(i-1)-[1]) = \widetilde{\alpha}(i-1)-1$ ,  $(p_5|_{N_{\widetilde{\alpha}(i-1)}})^{-1}(\alpha(i-1)) = \widetilde{\alpha}(i-1)$  $(p_5|_{N_{\widetilde{\alpha}(i-1)}})^{-1}(\alpha(i-1)+[1]) = \widetilde{\alpha}(i-1)+1$ . Therefore,  $\widetilde{\alpha}$  is defined by  $\widetilde{\alpha}(i) = \widetilde{x_0}$  for all  $i \leq m_0(\alpha, -1)$  and recursively by

$$\widetilde{\alpha}(i) = \begin{cases} \widetilde{\alpha}(i-1) + 1 & \text{if } \alpha(i) = \alpha(i-1) + [1], \\ \widetilde{\alpha}(i-1) & \text{if } \alpha(i) = \alpha(i-1), \\ \widetilde{\alpha}(i-1) - 1 & \text{if } \alpha(i) = \alpha(i-1) - [1], \end{cases}$$

for all  $i > m_0(\alpha, -1)$ .

We also need to propose representatives for the equivalence classes of  $B_1(\mathcal{C}_5,[0])/\sim$ .

**Definition 7.4.** Let the map  $\gamma_n: I_{\infty} \to \mathcal{C}_5$  be defined for each  $n \geq 0$  by

$$\gamma_n(i) = \begin{cases} [0] & \text{for } i \le 0, \\ [i \mod 5] & \text{for } 0 \le i \le 5n, \\ [0] & \text{for } i \ge 5n, \end{cases}$$

and for each  $n \leq 0$  by

$$\gamma_n(i) = \begin{cases} [0] & \text{for } i \le 0, \\ [(-i) \mod 5] & \text{for } 0 \le i \le -5n, \\ [0] & \text{for } i \ge -5n. \end{cases}$$

When n = 0,  $\gamma_n$  is the constant map at [0]. For n > 0, the graph homomorphism  $\gamma_n$  starts at [0] and wraps around  $C_5$  in a clockwise direction n times. Similarly, for n < 0, the graph homomorphism  $\gamma_n$  starts at [0] and wraps around  $C_5$  in a counterclockwise direction

n times. Given these  $\gamma_n$  representatives, we need lifts  $\widetilde{\gamma}_n$ . If  $n \geq 0$ , then

$$\gamma_n(i) = [i \mod 5]$$

$$= [(i-1+1) \mod 5]$$

$$= [(i-1) \mod 5] + [1]$$

$$= \gamma_n(i-1) + [1]$$

for all  $0 < i \le 5n$ , and  $\gamma_n(i) = [0]$  otherwise. Similarly, if  $n \le 0$ , then

$$\gamma_n(i) = [(-i) \mod 5]$$

$$= [(-i+1-1) \mod 5]$$

$$= [(-i+1) \mod 5] - [1]$$

$$= \gamma_n(i-1) - [1]$$

for all  $0 < i \le -5n$ , and  $\gamma_n(i) = [0]$  otherwise. Thus by Lemma 7.3, the lift of  $\gamma_n$  starting at 0 is  $\widetilde{\gamma}_n : I_\infty \to I_\infty$  defined by

$$\widetilde{\gamma}_n(i) = \begin{cases} 0 & \text{for } i \le 0, \\ i & \text{for } 0 \le i \le 5n, \quad \text{if } n \ge 0 \\ 5n & \text{for } i \ge 5n, \end{cases}$$

and

$$\widetilde{\gamma}_n(i) = \begin{cases} 0 & \text{for } i \le 0, \\ -i & \text{for } 0 \le i \le -5n, \end{cases} \quad \text{if } n \le 0.$$

$$5n \quad \text{for } i \ge -5n,$$

We also need to know how the representatives  $\gamma_n$  relate to each other. We do this by the following lemma.

**Lemma 7.5.** Let  $\gamma_n, \gamma_{-n} \in B_1(\mathcal{C}_5, [0])$  be as defined in Definition 7.4 for  $n \in \mathbb{Z}$ . Then  $\gamma_{-n} \sim \overline{\gamma_n}$ , the inverse of graph homomorphism  $\gamma_n$ .

*Proof.* Suppose  $n \geq 0$ . By Definition 7.4 and Definition 5.9,

$$\overline{\gamma_n}(i) = \gamma_n(-i) 
= \begin{cases}
[0] & \text{for } -i \le 0, \\
[(-i) \mod 5] & \text{for } 0 \le -i \le 5n, \\
[0] & \text{for } -i \ge 5n, \\
[0] & \text{for } i \le -5n, \\
[(-i) \mod 5] & \text{for } -5n \le i \le 0, \\
[0] & \text{for } i \ge 0.
\end{cases}$$

By the construction of  $\gamma_n$ ,

$$\gamma_{-n}(i+5n) = \begin{cases} [0] & \text{for } i+5n \le 0, \\ [(-i-5n) \mod 5] & \text{for } 0 \le i+5n \le 5n, \\ [0] & \text{for } i+5n \ge 5n, \end{cases}$$

$$= \begin{cases} [0] & \text{for } i \le -5n, \\ [(-i) \mod 5] & \text{for } -5n \le i \le 0, \\ [0] & \text{for } i \ge 0, \end{cases}$$

$$= \frac{\gamma_n(i)}{},$$

for all  $i \in \mathbb{Z}$ . Therefore, the inverse  $\overline{\gamma_n}$  is  $\gamma_{-n}$  shifted down by 5n. Thus it follows by the Shifting Lemma (5.4) that  $\gamma_{-n} \sim \overline{\gamma_n}$  for  $n \geq 0$ . Suppose  $n \leq 0$ . By Definition 5.9 and

Definition 7.4,

$$\frac{\gamma_n(i)}{\gamma_n(i)} = \gamma_n(-i) 
= \begin{cases}
[0] & \text{for } -i \le 0, \\
[i \mod 5] & \text{for } 0 \le -i \le -5n, \\
[0] & \text{for } -i \ge -5n, \\
\end{cases} 
= \begin{cases}
[0] & \text{for } i \le 5n, \\
[i \mod 5] & \text{for } 5n \le i \le 0, \\
[0] & \text{for } i \ge 0.
\end{cases}$$

By construction of  $\gamma_n$ ,

$$\gamma_{-n}(i-5n) = \begin{cases} [0] & \text{for } i-5n \le 0, \\ [(i-5n) \mod 5] & \text{for } 0 \le i-5n \le -5n, \\ [0] & \text{for } i-5n \ge -5n, \end{cases}$$

$$= \begin{cases} [0] & \text{for } i \le 5n, \\ [i \mod 5] & \text{for } 5n \le i \le 0, \\ [0] & \text{for } i \ge 0, \end{cases}$$

$$= \frac{1}{\gamma_n}(i),$$

for all  $i \in \mathbb{Z}$ . Therefore, the inverse  $\overline{\gamma_n}$  is  $\gamma_{-n}$  shifted down by -5n. Thus it follows by the Shifting Lemma (5.4) that  $\gamma_{-n} \sim \overline{\gamma_n}$  for  $n \leq 0$ . Therefore,  $\gamma_{-n} \sim \overline{\gamma_n}$  for all  $n \in \mathbb{Z}$ .

We need one last lemma before proceeding to the proof that  $(B_1(\mathcal{C}_5, [0])/\sim) \cong \mathbb{Z}$ .

**Definition 7.6.** Let  $\widetilde{f}: I_{\infty} \to I_{\infty}$  be a stable graph homomorphism. For  $i \in \mathbb{Z}$ , the value  $\widetilde{f}(i)$  is increasing if  $\widetilde{f}(i) < \widetilde{f}(i+1)$  and is decreasing if  $\widetilde{f}(i) > \widetilde{f}(i+1)$  and is constant if

$$\widetilde{f}(i) = \widetilde{f}(i+1).$$

**Lemma 7.7.** If  $\widetilde{f}: I_{\infty} \to I_{\infty}$  is a stable graph homomorphism with  $\widetilde{f}(m_0(\widetilde{f}, -1)) = 0$  and  $\widetilde{f}(m_0(\widetilde{f}, +1)) = 5n$ , then  $[\widetilde{f}] = [\widetilde{\gamma_n}]$ , where  $\widetilde{\gamma_n}$  is a lift of  $\gamma_n : I_{\infty} \to \mathcal{C}_5$ .

Proof. Let  $\tilde{f}: I_{\infty} \to I_{\infty}$  be a stable graph homomorphism with  $\tilde{f}(m_0(\tilde{f}, -1)) = 0$  and  $\tilde{f}(m_0(\tilde{f}, +1)) = 5n$  with  $n \in \mathbb{Z}$ . Although the path  $\tilde{f}$  starts at 0 and ends at 5n,  $\tilde{f}$  may increase, decrease, or remain constant from the vertex  $m_0(\tilde{f}, -1)$  to the vertex  $m_0(\tilde{f}, +1)$ . In contrast, for  $n \geq 0$ ,  $\tilde{\gamma}_n$  increases constantly from starting at 0 to ending at 5n, and for  $n \leq 0$ ,  $\tilde{\gamma}_n$  decreases constantly from starting at 0 to ending at 5n. We show that  $\tilde{f}$  is homotopic to  $\tilde{\gamma}_n$  by first showing that  $\tilde{f}$  is homotopic to a path  $\tilde{f}'$  that has no negative increasing values and no positive decreasing values. Since  $\tilde{f}'$  starts at 0 as well, if  $n \geq 0$ , no negative increasing values implies that  $\tilde{f}'$  has no negative values at all, and no positive decreasing values implies that  $\tilde{f}'$  has no positive values at all, and no negative increasing values implies that  $\tilde{f}'$  has no positive values at all, and no negative increasing values implies that  $\tilde{f}'$  has no positive values at all, and no negative increasing values implies that  $\tilde{f}'$  has no positive values at all, and no negative increasing values implies that  $\tilde{f}'$  is constant or decreasing from 0 to 5n. Then we use the General Padding Lemma (5.3) to show that this path  $\tilde{f}'$  is homotopic to  $\tilde{\gamma}_n$ .

Define  $H: I_{\infty} \square I_{\infty} \to I_{\infty}$  for all  $j \leq 0$  by  $H(i,j) = \widetilde{f}(i)$ , and recursively for all j > 0 by

$$H(i,j) = \begin{cases} H(i,j-1) - 1 & \text{if} \quad 0 \le H(i+1,j-1) < H(i,j-1), \\ H(i,j-1) & \text{if} \quad 0 \le H(i,j-1) \le H(i+1,j-1), \\ H(i,j-1) + 1 & \text{if} \quad H(i,j-1) < H(i+1,j-1) \le 0, \\ H(i,j-1) & \text{if} \quad H(i+1,j-1) \le H(i,j-1) \le 0. \end{cases}$$

First, we must confirm that these are all of the cases. Define  $H_j: I_{\infty} \to I_{\infty}$  by  $H_j(i) = H(i, j)$  of all  $i, j \in \mathbb{Z}$ . The first case is if  $H_{j-1}(i)$  is a positive decreasing value. The second case is if  $H_{j-1}(i)$  is a non-negative increasing or constant value. The third case is if  $H_{j-1}(i)$  is a non-positive decreasing or constant value. These are all possible cases. Note that the second and fourth

cases overlap when  $H_{j-1}(i)=0$  and is a constant value. The map H is well-defined, however, since H(i,j)=H(i,j-1) in both cases. We now need to show that H is a graph homomorphism. By the definitions of  $I_{\infty}$  and the Cartesian product, there are edges  $\{(i,j),(i+1,j)\},\{(i,j),(i,j+1)\}\in E(I_{\infty}\square I_{\infty})$ . Thus H is a graph homomorphism if either H(i,j)=H(i+1,j) or  $\{H(i,j),H(i+1,j)\}\in E(I_{\infty})$ , and either H(i,j)=H(i,j+1) or  $\{H(i,j),H(i,j+1)\}\in E(I_{\infty})$ . Since  $H(i,j)=\widetilde{f}(i)$  for all  $j\leq 0$  and  $\widetilde{f}$  is a graph homomorphism, we only need to examine H for  $j\geq 0$ . Let  $j\geq 0$ .

• First consider H(i, j) and H(i + 1, j).

Since H is defined recursively for j > 0, we show that either H(i,j) = H(i+1,j) or  $\{H(i,j), H(i+1,j)\} \in E(I_{\infty})$  by induction on j.

Base case: For j=0,  $H(i,j)=H(i,0)=\widetilde{f}(i)$  and  $H(i+1,j)=H(i+1,0)=\widetilde{f}(i+1)$ . Since  $\{i,i+1\}\in E(I_{\infty})$  and  $\widetilde{f}$  is a graph homomorphism, either  $\widetilde{f}(i)=\widetilde{f}(i+1)$  or  $\{\widetilde{f}(i),\widetilde{f}(i+1)\}\in E(I_{\infty})$ . Thus H(i,0)=H(i+1,0) or  $\{H(i,0),H(i+1,0)\}\in E(I_{\infty})$ . Inductive Hypothesis: Assume H(i,j-1)=H(i+1,j-1) or  $\{H(i,j-1),H(i+1,j-1)\}\in E(I_{\infty})$  for some j>0.

We examine the four cases for how H(i, j) is defined, and for each of these cases, the four cases for how H(i + 1, j) is defined.

- 1. Suppose  $0 \le H(i+1,j-1) < H(i,j-1)$ . By definition of H, H(i,j) = H(i,j-1) 1 in this case. By the inductive hypothesis, since H(i+1,j-1) < H(i,j-1), it follows that H(i+1,j-1) = H(i,j-1) 1 = H(i,j). We now examine the four cases for how H(i+1,j) is defined in this case.
  - (a) Suppose  $0 \le H(i+2, j-1) < H(i+1, j-1)$ . By definition of H, H(i+1, j) = H(i+1, j-1) 1. Thus H(i+1, j) = H(i, j) 1, so  $\{H(i, j), H(i+1, j)\} \in E(I_{\infty})$ .
  - (b) Suppose  $0 \le H(i+1, j-1) \le H(i+2, j-1)$ . By definition of H, H(i+1, j) = H(i+1, j-1). Thus H(i+1, j) = H(i, j).

- (c) Suppose  $H(i+1, j-1) < H(i+2, j-1) \le 0$ . Since  $0 \le H(i+1, j-1)$ , this is a contradiction.
- (d) Suppose  $H(i+2, j-1) \le H(i+1, j-1) = 0$ . By definition of H, H(i+1, j) = H(i+1, j-1), so H(i+1, j) = H(i, j).
- 2. Suppose  $0 \le H(i,j-1) \le H(i+1,j-1)$ . By definition of H, H(i,j) = H(i,j-1) in this case. By the inductive hypothesis, since  $H(i,j-1) \le H(i+1,j-1)$ , it follows that H(i+1,j-1) = H(i,j-1) or H(i+1,j-1) = H(i,j-1) + 1. Thus H(i+1,j-1) = H(i,j) or H(i+1,j-1) = H(i,j) + 1. We now examine the four cases for how H(i+1,j) is defined in this case.
  - (a) Suppose  $0 \le H(i+2,j-1) < H(i+1,j-1)$ . By definition of H, H(i+1,j) = H(i+1,j-1) 1. Thus

$$H(i+1,j) = H(i,j) - 1$$
 or  $H(i+1,j) = H(i,j) + 1 - 1 = H(i,j),$ 

which implies that H(i+1,j) = H(i,j) or  $\{H(i,j), H(i+1,j)\} \in E(I_{\infty})$ .

(b) Suppose  $0 \le H(i+1,j-1) \le H(i+2,j-1)$ . By definition of H, H(i+1,j) = H(i+1,j-1). Thus

$$H(i+1,j) = H(i,j)$$
 or  $H(i+1,j) = H(i,j) + 1$ ,

which implies that H(i+1,j) = H(i,j) or  $\{H(i,j), H(i+1,j)\} \in E(I_{\infty})$ .

- (c) Suppose  $H(i+1,j-1) < H(i+2,j-1) \le 0$ . Since  $0 \le H(i+1,j-1)$ , this is a contradiction.
- (d) Suppose  $H(i+2, j-1) \le H(i+1, j-1) = 0$ . By definition of H, H(i+1, j) = H(i+1, j-1). Thus

$$H(i+1,j) = H(i,j)$$
 or  $H(i+1,j) = H(i,j) + 1$ .

Therefore, H(i, j) = H(i + 1, j) or  $\{H(i, j), H(i + 1, j)\} \in E(I_{\infty})$ .

- 3. Suppose  $H(i, j 1) < H(i + 1, j 1) \le 0$ . By definition of H, H(i, j) = H(i, j 1) + 1 in this case. By the inductive hypothesis, since H(i, j 1) < H(i + 1, j 1), it follows that H(i + 1, j 1) = H(i, j 1) + 1 = H(i, j). We now examine the four cases for how H(i + 1, j) is defined in this case.
  - (a) Suppose  $0 \le H(i+2,j-1) < H(i+1,j-1)$ . Since  $H(i+1,j-1) \le 0$ , this is a contradiction.
  - (b) Suppose  $0 = H(i+1, j-1) \le H(i+2, j-1)$ . By definition of H, H(i+1, j) = H(i+1, j-1). Thus H(i+1, j) = H(i, j).
  - (c) Suppose  $H(i+1,j-1) < H(i+2,j-1) \le 0$ . By definition of H, H(i+1,j) = H(i+1,j-1) + 1. Thus H(i+1,j) = H(i,j) + 1, which implies that  $\{H(i,j), H(i+1,j)\} \in E(I_{\infty})$ .
  - (d) Suppose  $H(i+2, j-1) \le H(i+1, j-1) \le 0$ . By definition of H, H(i+1, j) = H(i+1, j-1). Thus H(i+1, j) = H(i, j).
- 4. Suppose  $H(i+1,j-1) \leq H(i,j-1) \leq 0$ . By definition of H, H(i,j) = H(i,j-1) in this case. By the inductive hypothesis, since  $H(i+1,j-1) \leq H(i,j-1)$ , it follows that H(i+1,j-1) = H(i,j-1) or H(i+1,j-1) = H(i,j-1) 1. Thus H(i+1,j-1) = H(i,j) or H(i+1,j-1) = H(i,j) 1. We now examine the four cases for how H(i+1,j) is defined in this case.
  - (a) Suppose  $0 \le H(i+2,j-1) < H(i+1,j-1)$ . Since  $H(i+1,j-1) \le 0$ , then this is a contradiction.
  - (b) Suppose  $0 = H(i+1, j-1) \le H(i+2, j-1)$ . By definition of H, H(i+1, j) = H(i+1, j-1). Since  $H(i+1, j-1) \le H(i, j-1) \le 0$ , it follows that H(i+1, j-1) = H(i, j-1) = 0. Therefore, H(i+1, j) = 0 = H(i, j).
  - (c) Suppose  $H(i+1, j-1) < H(i+2, j-1) \le 0$ . By definition of H, H(i+1, j) =

$$H(i+1, j-1) + 1$$
. Thus

$$H(i+1,j) = H(i,j) + 1$$
 or  $H(i+1,j) = H(i,j) - 1 + 1 = H(i,j)$ ,

which implies that H(i,j) = H(i+1,j) or  $\{H(i,j), H(i+1,j)\} \in E(I_{\infty})$ .

(d) Suppose  $H(i+2, j-1) \le H(i+1, j-1) \le 0$ . By definition of H, H(i+1, j) = H(i+1, j-1). Thus

$$H(i+1,j) = H(i,j)$$
 or  $H(i+1,j) = H(i,j) - 1$ ,

which implies that H(i,j) = H(i+1,j) or  $\{H(i,j), H(i+1,j)\} \in E(I_{\infty})$ .

Therefore, H(i,j) = H(i+1,j) or  $\{H(i,j), H(i+1,j)\} \in E(I_{\infty})$  for all  $i, j \in \mathbb{Z}$ .

• Next consider H(i, j) and H(i, j + 1).

For each  $i \in \mathbb{Z}$  and  $j \geq 0$ , we show that either H(i,j) = H(i,j+1) or  $\{H(i,j), H(i,j+1)\}$   $\in E(I_{\infty})$  directly by examining the four possible cases which define H(i,j+1).

- 1. Suppose  $0 \le H(i+1,j) < H(i,j)$ . By definition of H, H(i,j+1) = H(i,j) 1. Thus  $\{H(i,j), H(i,j+1)\} \in E(I_{\infty})$ .
- 2. Suppose  $0 \le H(i,j) \le H(i+1,j)$ . By definition of H, H(i,j+1) = H(i,j).
- 3. Suppose  $H(i,j) < H(i+1,j) \le 0$ . By definition of H, H(i,j+1) = H(i,j) + 1. Thus  $\{H(i,j), H(i,j+1)\} \in E(I_{\infty})$ .
- 4. Suppose  $H(i+1,j) \le H(i,j) \le 0$ . By definition of H, H(i,j+1) = H(i,j).

Therefore, H(i,j) = H(i,j+1) or  $\{H(i,j), H(i,j+1)\} \in E(I_{\infty})$  for all  $i, j \in \mathbb{Z}$ .

Thus H is a graph homomorphism.

We now show that H is stable. Recall that  $H_j: I_{\infty} \to I_{\infty}$  is defined by  $H_j(i) = H(i, j)$  for all  $i, j \in \mathbb{Z}$ . Since H is a graph homomorphism, the restriction  $H_j$  is a graph homomorphism.

Since  $\widetilde{f}$  is a stable graph homomorphism, the difference between  $m_0(\widetilde{f}, -1)$  and  $m_0(\widetilde{f}, +1)$  is finite. Thus there are a finite number of  $m \in \mathbb{Z}$  with  $m_0(\widetilde{f}, -1) \le m \le m_0(\widetilde{f}, +1)$ .

- (1) Suppose  $H_j(m) = 0$ . By definition of H, either  $0 = H_j(m) \le H_j(m+1)$  and  $H_{j+1}(m) = H_j(m)$ , or  $H_j(m+1) \le H_j(m) = 0$  and  $H_{j+1}(m) = H_j(m)$ . Thus if  $H_j(m) = 0$ , then  $H_{j+1}(m) = 0$ . This also implies that if  $H_0(m) = \widetilde{f}(m) > 0$ , then  $H_j(m) \ge 0$  for all  $j \ge 0$ , and if  $H_0(m) = \widetilde{f}(m) < 0$ , then  $H_j(m) \le 0$  for all  $j \ge 0$ .
- (2) Suppose  $H_j(m) > 0$ . By definition of H, either  $0 \le H_j(m+1) < H_j(m)$  and  $H_{j+1}(m) = H_j(m) 1$ , or  $0 \le H_j(m) \le H_j(m+1)$  and  $H_{j+1}(m) = H_j(m)$ . Thus  $H_j(m)$  is constant or decreasing as j increases.
- (3) Suppose  $H_j(m) < 0$ . By definition of H, either  $H_j(m) < H_j(m+1) \le 0$  and  $H_{j+1}(m) = H_j(m) + 1$ , or  $H_j(m+1) \le H_j(m) \le 0$  and  $H_{j+1}(m) = H_j(m)$ . Thus  $H_j(m)$  is constant or increasing as j increases.

Observe that if there exists  $j \geq 0$  such that  $H_{j+1}(i) = H_j(i)$  for all  $i \in \mathbb{Z}$ , then H stabilizes in the positive direction on the  $2^{nd}$ -axis, that is, the integer  $m_0(H, +2)$  exists. For each  $j \geq 0$ , H does not stabilize at j in the positive direction in the  $2^{nd}$ -axis if and only if there exists some  $m \in \mathbb{Z}$  with  $m_0(\tilde{f}, -1) \leq m \leq m_0(\tilde{f}, +1)$  such that  $H_j(m) \neq H_{j+1}(m)$ . We now count how many times it is possible for  $H_j(m) \neq H_{j+1}(m)$  for  $j \geq 0$  and  $m_0(\tilde{f}, -1) \leq m \leq m_0(\tilde{f}, +1)$ . There are at most  $m_0(\tilde{f}, +1) - m_0(\tilde{f}, -1)$  choices for  $m \in \mathbb{Z}$  with  $m_0(\tilde{f}, -1) \leq m \leq m_0(\tilde{f}, +1)$ . By parts (1)-(3), for each such m, there are at most  $|\tilde{f}(m)|$  times that  $H_j(m) \neq H_{j+1}(m)$ . This implies that H is not stable in the positive direction on the  $2^{nd}$ -axis at a maximum of  $j = \sum_m |\tilde{f}(m)| < \infty$ . Therefore, the integer  $m_0(H, +2)$  exists.

We now show that H is a graph homotopy from  $\widetilde{f}$  to  $\alpha_{+2}^2(H)$  by verifying conditions (a)-(c) of Definition 4.12.

(a) We use induction on j to show that  $H_j(m_0(H_j, -1)) = 0$  for all  $j \ge 0$ . Basis Case: By construction of H,  $H_0 = \widetilde{f}$ . Since  $\widetilde{f}(m_0(\widetilde{f}, -1)) = 0$ , it follows that  $H_0(m_0(H_0, -1)) = 0$ . Induction Hypothesis: Suppose  $H_{j}(m_{0}(H_{j},-1))=0$  for some  $j\geq 0$ . Then  $0=H_{j}(m_{0}(H_{j},-1))\leq H_{j}(m_{0}(H_{j},-1)+1)$ , or  $H_{j}(m_{0}(H_{j},-1)+1)\leq H_{j}(m_{0}(H_{j},-1))=0$ , which implies that  $H_{j+1}(m_{0}(H_{j},-1))=H_{j}(m_{0}(H_{j},-1))=0$  by definition of H. Thus by induction,  $H_{j}(m_{0}(H_{j},-1))=0$  for all  $j\geq 0$ . Therefore,  $\alpha_{-1}^{1}(\alpha_{+2}^{2}(H))(*)=\alpha_{+2}^{2}(H)(m_{0}(H_{m_{0}(H,+2)},-1))=0$ , which implies that  $\alpha_{-1}^{1}(\widetilde{f})=\alpha_{-1}^{1}(\alpha_{+2}^{2}(H))$ .

We now use induction on j to show that  $H_j(m_0(H_j, +1)) = 5n$  for all  $j \ge 0$ .

Basic Case: By construction of H,  $H_0 = \widetilde{f}$ . Since  $\widetilde{f}(m_0(\widetilde{f}, +1)) = 5n$ , it follows that  $H_0(m_0(H_0, +1)) = 5n$ .

Induction Hypothesis: Suppose  $H_j(m_0(H_j, +1)) = 5n$  for some  $j \geq 0$ . Then it follows that  $H_j(m_0(H_j, +1) + 1) = 5n$ . Therefore,  $H_{j+1}(m_0(H_j, +1)) = H_j(m_0(H_j, +1)) = 5n$  by definition of H. Thus by induction,  $H_j(m_0(H_j, +1)) = 5n$  for all  $j \geq 0$ . Therefore,  $\alpha_{+1}^1(\alpha_{+2}^2(H))(*) = \alpha_{+2}^2(H)(m_0(H_{m_0(H,+2)}, +1)) = 5n$ , which implies that  $\alpha_{+1}^1(\tilde{f}) = \alpha_{+1}^1(\alpha_{+2}^2(H))$ .

- (b) This condition is a consequence of the inductive arguments in part (a). By part (a),  $H(m_0(H, -1), j) = 0 = \alpha_{-1}^1(\tilde{f})(*) = \alpha_{-1}^1(\alpha_{+2}^2(H))(*)$  for all  $j \in \mathbb{Z}$ , and similarly,  $H(m_0(H, +1), j) = 5n = \alpha_{+1}^1(\tilde{f})(*) = \alpha_{+1}^1(\alpha_{+2}^2(H))(*)$  for all  $j \in \mathbb{Z}$ . Therefore,  $\alpha_{-1}^2(H) = \beta_1^1 \alpha_{-1}^1(\tilde{f}) = \beta_1^1 \alpha_{-1}^1(\alpha_{+2}^2(H))$  and  $\alpha_{+1}^2(H) = \beta_1^1 \alpha_{+1}^1(\tilde{f}) = \beta_1^1 \alpha_{+1}^1(\alpha_{+2}^2(H))$ .
- (c) By construction of H,  $\alpha_{-2}^2(H) = \widetilde{f}$ . Trivially,  $\alpha_{+2}^2(H) = \alpha_{+2}^2(H)$ .

Thus H is a homotopy from  $\widetilde{f}$  to  $\alpha_{+2}^2(H)$ , so  $\widetilde{f} \sim \alpha_{+2}^2(H)$ . By definition of H, the face  $\alpha_{+2}^2(H)$  has no positive decreasing value and no negative increasing values. Since  $\alpha_{-1}^1(\alpha_{+2}^2(H))(*) = 0$  and  $\alpha_{+1}^1(\alpha_{+2}^2(h))(*) = 5n$ , it follows that  $\alpha_{+2}^2(H)$  must be increasing or constant from 0 to 5n. Thus by the General Padding Lemma (5.3),  $\alpha_{+2}^2(H) \sim \widetilde{\gamma_n}$ . Therefore,  $\widetilde{f} \sim \widetilde{\gamma_n}$  for all  $n \in \mathbb{Z}$ .

We conclude this chapter by computing the fundamental group of the 5-cycle.

**Theorem 7.8.** The fundamental group of  $C_5$  is  $(B_1(C_5, [0])/\sim, \cdot) \cong (\mathbb{Z}, +)$ .

Proof. Define  $\varphi : \mathbb{Z} \to B_1(\mathcal{C}_5, [0])/\sim$  by  $n \mapsto [\gamma_n]$ , the homotopy class of the stable graph homomorphism  $\gamma_n : I_\infty \to \mathcal{C}_5$  defined in Definition 7.4. We now show that this map  $\varphi$  is an isomorphism.

- Group Homomorphism: We show that  $\varphi(n+m) = \varphi(n) \cdot \varphi(m)$  for all  $n, m \in \mathbb{Z}$ .
  - Case 1: Suppose  $n, m \ge 0$ . The concatenation  $\gamma_n \cdot \gamma_m$  is defined by

$$(\gamma_n \cdot \gamma_m)(i) = \begin{cases} \gamma_n(i + m_0(\gamma_n, -1)) & \text{for } i \ge 0, \\ \gamma_m(i + m_0(\gamma_m, +1)) & \text{for } i \le 0, \end{cases}$$

$$= \begin{cases} \gamma_n(i + 0) & \text{for } i \ge 0, \\ \gamma_m(i + 5m) & \text{for } i \le 0, \end{cases}$$

$$= \begin{cases} [0] & i \ge 5n \\ [i \mod 5] & \text{for } 0 \le i \le 5n, \\ [(i + 5m) \mod 5] & \text{for } -5m \le i \le 0, \\ [0] & \text{for } i \le -5m, \end{cases}$$

$$= \begin{cases} [0] & \text{for } i \ge 5n, \\ [i \mod 5] & \text{for } -5m \le i \le 5n, \\ [i \mod 5] & \text{for } -5m \le i \le 5n, \\ [0] & \text{for } i \le -5m. \end{cases}$$

Thus  $(\gamma_n \cdot \gamma_m)(i-5m) = \gamma_{n+m}(i)$ , and  $\gamma_n \cdot \gamma_m \sim \gamma_{n+m}$  by the Shifting Lemma (5.4).

- Case 2: Suppose n, m < 0. The concatenation  $\gamma_n \cdot \gamma_m$  is defined by

$$(\gamma_n \cdot \gamma_m)(i) = \begin{cases} \gamma_n(i + m_0(\gamma_n, -1)) & \text{for } i \ge 0, \\ \gamma_m(i + m_0(\gamma_m, +1)) & \text{for } i \le 0, \end{cases}$$

$$= \begin{cases} \gamma_n(i + 0) & \text{for } i \ge 0, \\ \gamma_m(i - 5m) & \text{for } i \le 0, \end{cases}$$

$$= \begin{cases} [0] & \text{for } i \ge -5n, \\ [(-i) \mod 5] & \text{for } 0 \le i \le -5n, \\ [(-i + 5m) \mod 5] & \text{for } 5m \le i \le 0, \\ [0] & \text{for } i \le 5m, \end{cases}$$

$$= \begin{cases} [0] & \text{for } i \ge -5n, \\ [(-i) \mod 5] & \text{for } 5m \le i \le -5n, \\ [(-i) \mod 5] & \text{for } 5m \le i \le -5n, \\ [0] & \text{for } i \le 5m. \end{cases}$$

Thus  $\gamma_n \cdot \gamma_m(i+5m) = \gamma_{n+m}(i)$ , and  $\gamma_n \cdot \gamma_m \sim \gamma_{n+m}$  by the Shifting Lemma (5.4).

- Case 3: Suppose  $n \geq 0, m < 0$ . By Lemma 7.5,  $\gamma_n \sim \overline{\gamma_{-n}}$  and  $\gamma_m \sim \overline{\gamma_{-m}}$ . By Case 1, if  $n + m \geq 0$ , then  $\gamma_n = \gamma_{n+m-m} \sim \gamma_{n+m} \cdot \gamma_{-m}$ . By Case 2, if n + m < 0, then  $\gamma_m = \gamma_{-n+n+m} \sim \gamma_{-n} \cdot \gamma_{n+m}$ . Thus

$$\gamma_n \cdot \gamma_m \sim \gamma_n \cdot \overline{\gamma_{-m}} \sim \gamma_{n+m} \cdot \gamma_{-m} \cdot \overline{\gamma_{-m}} \sim \gamma_{n+m}$$
 if  $n+m \ge 0$ ,

and

$$\gamma_n \cdot \gamma_m \sim \overline{\gamma_{-n}} \cdot \gamma_m \sim \overline{\gamma_{-n}} \cdot \gamma_{-n} \cdot \gamma_{n+m} \sim \gamma_{n+m}$$
 if  $n+m < 0$ .

- Case 4: Suppose that  $n < 0, m \ge 0$ . Again by Lemma 7.5,  $\gamma_n \sim \overline{\gamma_{-n}}$  and  $\gamma_m \sim \overline{\gamma_{-m}}$ . By Case 2, if n + m < 0, then  $\gamma_n = \gamma_{n+m-m} \sim \gamma_{n+m} \cdot \gamma_{-m}$ . By Case

1, if  $n+m \ge 0$ , then  $\gamma_m = \gamma_{-n+n+m} \sim \gamma_{-n} \cdot \gamma_{n+m}$ . Thus

$$\gamma_n \cdot \gamma_m \sim \gamma_n \cdot \overline{\gamma_{-m}} \sim \gamma_{n+m} \cdot \gamma_{-m} \cdot \overline{\gamma_{-m}} \sim \gamma_{n+m}$$
 if  $n+m < 0$ ,

and

$$\gamma_n \cdot \gamma_m \sim \overline{\gamma_{-n}} \cdot \gamma_m \sim \overline{\gamma_{-n}} \cdot \gamma_{-n} \cdot \gamma_{n+m} \sim \gamma_{n+m}$$
 if  $n+m \ge 0$ .

Therefore,  $\varphi(n+m) = [\gamma_{n+m}] = [\gamma_n \cdot \gamma_m] = [\gamma_n] \cdot [\gamma_m] = \varphi(n) \cdot \varphi(m)$  for all  $n, m \in \mathbb{Z}$ .

• Surjective: We show that if  $[f] \in B_1(\mathcal{C}_5, [0]) / \sim$ , then there exists  $n \in \mathbb{Z}$  such that  $\varphi(n) = [f]$ .

Let  $[f] \in B_1(\mathcal{C}_5, [0])/\sim$ . Then f is a stable graph homomorphism with  $f(m_0(f, -1))$  =  $f(m_0(f, +1)) = [0]$ . Hence, there exists a unique lift  $\widetilde{f}: I_\infty \to I_\infty$  with  $\widetilde{f}(m_0(f, -1))$  = 0 and  $f = p \circ \widetilde{f}$ . Since  $f(m_0(f, +1)) = [0]$ , it follows that  $p(\widetilde{f}(m_0(f, +1))) = [0]$ , so  $\widetilde{f}(m_0(f, +1))$  mod 5 = 0. Thus there exists  $n \in \mathbb{Z}$  such that  $\widetilde{f}(m_0(f, +1)) = 5n$ . Hence, by the Lemma 7.7, we have that  $\widetilde{f} \sim \widetilde{\gamma}_n$ , which implies that there exists a graph homotopy  $H: I^2_\infty \to I_\infty$  from  $\widetilde{f}$  to  $\widetilde{\gamma}_n$ . Since H and  $p_5$  are graph homomorphisms, the composition  $p_5 \circ H: I^2_\infty \to \mathcal{C}_5$  is a graph homomorphism. We now show that  $p_5 \circ H$  is a graph homotopy from f to  $\gamma_n$  by verifying conditions (a)-(c) of Definition 4.12

(a) By the definitions of  $\widetilde{f}$  and  $\widetilde{\gamma_n}$ ,

$$\widetilde{f}(m_0(\widetilde{f},-1)) = \widetilde{\gamma_n}(m_0(\widetilde{\gamma_n},-1)) = 0$$

and

$$\widetilde{f}(m_0(\widetilde{f},+1)) = \widetilde{\gamma_n}(m_0(\widetilde{\gamma_n},+1)) = 5n.$$

Since  $p_5$  is a graph homomorphism,  $p_5(\widetilde{f}(m_0(\widetilde{f},-1))) = p_5(\widetilde{\gamma_n}(m_0(\widetilde{\gamma_n},-1))) = [0]$ and  $p_5(\widetilde{f}(m_0(\widetilde{f},+1))) = p_5(\widetilde{\gamma_n}(m_0(\widetilde{\gamma_n},+1))) = [0]$ . Therefore,  $\alpha_{-1}^1(f) = \alpha_{-1}^1(\gamma_n)$ and  $\alpha_{+1}^1(f) = \alpha_{+1}^1(\gamma_n)$ .

- (b) Since H is a graph homotopy from  $\widetilde{f}$  to  $\widetilde{\gamma_n}$ ,  $\alpha_{-1}^1(H)(j) = H(m_0(H, -1), j) = 0$  and  $\alpha_{+1}^1(H)(j) = H(m_0(H, +1), j) = 5n$  for all  $j \in \mathbb{Z}$ . Thus  $(p_5 \circ H)(m_0(H, -1), j) = [0] = p_5 \circ \widetilde{f}(m_0(\widetilde{f}, -1)) = (p_5 \circ \widetilde{\gamma_n})(m_0(\gamma_n, -1))$  and  $(p_5 \circ H)(m_0(H, +1), j) = [0] = (p_5 \circ \widetilde{f})(m_0(\widetilde{f}, +1)) = p_5 \circ \widetilde{\gamma_n}(m_0(\gamma_n, +1))$  for all  $j \in \mathbb{Z}$ . Therefore,  $\alpha_{-1}^2(p_5 \circ H) = \beta_1^1 \alpha_{-1}^1(f) = \beta_1^1 \alpha_{-1}^1(\gamma_n)$  and  $\alpha_{+1}^2(p_5 \circ H) = \beta_1^1 \alpha_{+1}^1(f) = \beta_1^1 \alpha_{+1}^1(\gamma_n)$ .
- (c) Since  $H(i, m_0(H, -2)) = \widetilde{f}(i)$  and  $H(i, m_0(H, +2)) = \widetilde{\gamma}_n(i)$  for all  $i \in \mathbb{Z}$ , it follows that  $p_5 \circ H(i, m_0(H, -2)) = p_5 \circ \widetilde{f}(i)$  and  $p_5 \circ H(i, m_0(H, +2)) = p_5 \circ \widetilde{\gamma}_n(i)$  for all  $i \in \mathbb{Z}$ . Thus  $\alpha_{-2}^2(p_5 \circ H) = f$  and  $\alpha_{+2}^2(p_5 \circ H) = \gamma_n$ .

Therefore,  $p_5 \circ H$  is a homotopy from f to  $\gamma_n$ , so it follows that  $[f] = [\gamma_n]$ . Hence,  $\varphi(n) = [f]$ .

• Injective: We show that if  $\varphi(n) = \varphi(m)$ , then n = m. Let  $\varphi(n) = \varphi(m)$ . Then  $[\gamma_n] = [\gamma_m]$ , which implies that  $\gamma_n \sim \gamma_m$ . Therefore, there exists a graph homotopy  $H: I_\infty^2 \to \mathcal{C}_5$  from  $\gamma_n$  to  $\gamma_m$ . By the Homotopy Lifting Property (6.11), there is a graph homotopy  $\widetilde{H}: I_\infty^2 \to I_\infty$  from  $\widetilde{\gamma}_n$  to  $\widetilde{\gamma}_m$ . Thus  $\widetilde{\gamma}_n \sim \widetilde{\gamma}_m$ , and it follows that  $\alpha_{+1}^1(\widetilde{\gamma}_n) = \alpha_{+1}^1(\widetilde{\gamma}_m)$ . Therefore,  $\widetilde{\gamma}_n(m_0(\gamma_n, +1)) = \widetilde{\gamma}_m(m_0(\gamma_m, +1))$ . Hence it follows that 5n = 5m, which implies that n = m.

Thus  $\varphi$  is an isomorphism, and  $(B_1(\mathcal{C}_5, [0])/\sim) \cong \mathbb{Z}$ .

Since  $(B_1(\mathcal{C}_5, [0])/\sim) \cong \mathbb{Z}$ , it follows by Theorem 7.1 that  $C_5$  is not A-contractible. The proof of Theorem 7.8 can also be slightly altered to show that  $(B_1(\mathcal{C}_k, [0])/\sim) \cong \mathbb{Z}$  for any  $k \geq 5$ , and thus that the cycle  $C_k$  is not A-contractible for  $k \geq 5$ . This proof cannot be used for the cycles  $C_3$  and  $C_4$ , however, because the *Homotopy Lifting Property* (6.11) does not hold for graphs containing 3-cycles or 4-cycles.

# Bibliography

- [1] Atkin, Ron. An algebra for patterns on a complex, I, *Internat. J. Man–Machine Studies*, 6 (1974) 285–307.
- [2] Atkin, Ron. An algebra for patterns on a complex, II, Internat. J. Man-Machine Studies, 8 (1976) 448-483.
- [3] Babson, Eric; Barcelo, Hélène; de Longueville, Mark; Laubenbacher, Reinhard. Homotopy theory of graphs. J. Algebraic Combinatorics, 24 (2006), no. 1, 31–44.
- [4] Barcelo, Hélène; Kramer, Xenia; Laubenbacher, Reinhard; Weaver, Christopher. Foundations of a connectivity theory for simplicial complexes. Advances in Applied Mathematics, 26 (2001), no. 2, 97–128.
- [5] Barcelo, Hélène; Laubenbacher, Reinhard. Perspectives on A-homotopy theory and its applications. *Discrete Mathematics*, 298 (2005), no. 1-3, 39–61.
- [6] Dochtermann, Anton. Hom complexes and homotopy theory in the category of graphs. European J. Combin. 30 (2009), no. 2, 490–509.
- [7] Godsil, Chris; Royle, Gordon F. *Algebraic Graph Theory*, Graduate Texts in Mathematics, 207. Springer Verlag, New York, (2001).
- [8] Grigor'yan, Alexander; Lin, Yong; Muranov, Yuri; Yau, Shing-Tung. Homotopy theory for digraphs. *Pure Appl. Math. Q.* 10 (2014), no. 4, 619–674.

- [9] Hatcher, Allen. Algebraic Topology, Cambridge University Press (2001).
- [10] Hell, Pavol; Nesetril, Jaroslav. *Graphs and Homomorphisms*, Oxford University Press (2004).
- [11] West, Douglas. Introduction to Graph Theory, Pearson (2000).
- [12] Stack Imgur. https://i.stack.imgur.com/qa0Ja.jpg, September 20, 2018.

# Appendix A

The image in Figure 1.1 is used in accordance with Imgur's user policy, which we have included below.

#### USE OF IMGUR CONTENT

By downloading an image or copying other user-generated content (UGC) from Imgur, you agree that you do not claim any rights to it. The following conditions apply:

- You may use UGC for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- You may use UGC for anything that qualifies as fair use under copyright law, for example journalism (news, comment, criticism, etc.), but please include an attribute ("Imgur" or "courtesy of Imgur") next to where it is displayed.

  • You may not use UGC for non-journalistic commercial purposes.
- Your use of UGC is at your own risk. IMGUR MAKES NO WARRANTIES OF NON-INFRINGEMENT, and you will indemnify and hold Imgur harmless from any copyright infringement claims arising out of your use of the UGC. (See our general disclaimers below.)

You may not copy or use any portions of our site that are not UGC except within the limits of fair use.